

Durham E-Theses

A history of Richmond school, Yorkshire

Wenham, Leslie P.

How to cite:

Wenham, Leslie P. (1946) *A history of Richmond school, Yorkshire*, Durham theses, Durham University. Available at Durham E-Theses Online: <http://etheses.dur.ac.uk/9632/>

Use policy

The full-text may be used and/or reproduced, and given to third parties in any format or medium, without prior permission or charge, for personal research or study, educational, or not-for-profit purposes provided that:

- a full bibliographic reference is made to the original source
- a [link](#) is made to the metadata record in Durham E-Theses
- the full-text is not changed in any way

The full-text must not be sold in any format or medium without the formal permission of the copyright holders.

Please consult the [full Durham E-Theses policy](#) for further details.

A
HISTORY
OF

RICHMOND SCHOOL, YORKSHIRE.

i.

To

all those scholars, teachers, benefactors
and governors who, by their loyalty,
patience, generosity and care, have
fostered the learning, promoted the
welfare and built up the traditions of

R. S. Y.

this work is dedicated.

A HISTORY OF RICHMOND SCHOOL, YORKSHIRE

by

Leslie P. Wenham, M.A., M.Litt.
(late Scholar of University College, Durham).

September ~~June~~ 1946.

SCHOOL PRAYER.

We give Thee most humble and hearty thanks,
O most merciful Father, for our Founders,
Governors and Benefactors, by whose benefit
this school is brought up to Godliness and
good learning: humbly beseeching Thee that
we may answer the good intent of our Founders,
become profitable members of the Church and
Commonwealth, and at last be partakers of the
Glories of the Resurrection, through Jesus
Christ our Lord. Amen.

Preface.

In 1864, by order of the Charity Commissioners, ten Trustees replaced the Corporation of Richmond as the governing body of R.S.Y. Their newly appointed Clerk received from the Town Clerk all the documents, papers and books relating to the School and was instructed to purchase a fire-proof safe in which to keep them. However, as the Trustees considered that the cost of the safe was prohibitive the order was countermanded and a 'great iron chest' bought instead. Soon after the appointment of Mr. C.G.Croft as Clerk in 1891 a disastrous fire broke out in his office (now Sandford House) and, the iron chest proving quite incapable of withstanding the flames, the greater part of these papers, particularly the oldest ones, was destroyed. Today only about a dozen of the documents in the possession of the Governors date before 1795: fortunately some of those dating after 1795 contain abstracts or copies of earlier records, the originals of which must be presumed burnt. In this fire were also destroyed some of the oldest Corporation Coucher Books which must have also contained many references to the School; copies of some extracts of these, though by no means all, have been recovered.

From 1864 to the present day the Minute Books, Admission Registers and numerous documents belonging

to the Governors are the chief sources of our information of the School, while since 1900 the Compostellan affords a continuous and reliable record of events intra muros

For the period 1750-1863, covering the Masterships of Anthony Temple, James Tate, senior and James Tate, junior, I have had access to the voluminous letters and papers relating to the Tate family in the keeping of Miss Warman of Limpsfield, Surrey, great-grand-daughter of the elder Tate. To Miss Warman I extend my warmest thanks for all her kindness and painstaking care in assisting me with the events of these years.

Chapter II of this work is based principally on the MS. acquired by long years of research at the Public Record Office by the Late Mr. G.W.Waine of Caterham Valley, Surrey. Without his helpful criticism and never failing courtesy this work could not have taken the form it has.

To the Governors for their kind permission to undertake this work; to the Headmaster (E.A.D. Woodhead, Esq.) for his encouragement and advice; to my father, whose original collection of School papers has formed the nucleus of this work; to Mr. E. Bush whose inspiration, first as teacher and then as friend, gave me both the training and the incentive

to hazard this task; to Messrs George Bell, Publishers, for kind permission to reproduce on page 147 a letter of Canon Tate's; to Mr. F. Dickinson for many of the photographs; to my wife for her correction and criticism of the text; and to all those numerous Old Boys and friends who have assisted me with information,--I return my grateful thanks.

Contents

	Page
Dedication	i
School Prayer	iii
Preface	iv
Table of Contents	vi
List of illustrations	ix
Abbreviations	xi
Bibliography	xii
 Chapter	
1. The Mediaeval Grammar School	1
11. The Elizabethan Foundation	18.
111. Endowments	31.
1V The School Buildings	45
(A) School-houses in the Churchyard	45
(B) 'Tate Testimonial' and subsequent enlargements	55
V. Ordinances and Governing Bodies.	66
V1. The Headmasters (including vacancy 1796-7)	88
(A) The Mediaeval Grammar School.	88
(B) The Present Foundation.	93
V11. The Friary	172
V111. Trinity Chapel	186
1X. The Seal and St. James's Chapel.	206
X. Exhibitions, Scholarships and Bequests	212
X1. <u>Ad Collegiam</u>	232

Chapter	Page
X11 <u>Miscellanea</u>	274

Appendices

A	Extracts from the diary of James Tate, junior, Master 1833-63 . . .	283
B	Reminiscences of Old Boys	
	1. Author un-named. (<u>Temp.</u> James Tate, senior, Master 1796-1833 . .	293
	11. Rev. Canon Dickson (O.R. 1832-9)	296
	111. Octavius Leefe (O.R. 1835-42)	304
	IV. Sir Edward Russell (O.R. circa 1844-7) (Temp. James Tate, junior, Master 1833-63).	308
	V. Sir Charles Alex. Harris, K.C.M.G., C.V.O., (O.R. 1869-74)	312.
	V1. Dr. John Mason (O.R. 1870-5)	317
	V11. Dr. J.F.C. Whittingdale (O.R. 1873-7).	323.
	V111. Lt.-Col. L.E. Fawcus (O.R. 1876-9)	326.
	X1. John Stuart Hodgson (O.R. 1890-5)	329.
C	<u>The Three Tabernacles</u> . Poem by Herbert Knowles (O.R. 1814-7) . .	333.
	<i>Charles Lutwidge Dodgson,</i>	
D	["Lewis Carroll", at R.S.Y., 1844-46. (Extracts from "The Life and Letters of Lewis Carroll" by S. D. Collingwood	336.
E	Graph illustrating the fluctuations of numbers of Scholars at R.S.Y., 1800-1946.	FOLDER 338.

Illustrations.

Tomb of Robert Close in the Churchyard.....	p. 114
Elizabethan Charter as entered on the <u>Originalia</u> <u>Roll</u>	In folder. 1-5
School lands.....	p. 31
Richmond School, Yorkshire	
(1) Prior to 1850	
(2) 'Tate Testimonial' Building 1850	
(3) 'Big School' added 1868	In folder.
(4) New Addition 1937.....	7
'Tate Testimonial' with enlargements, 1867-1937 from the Terrace.....	8
The School Today.....	9
Interior, looking east, of the larger school-room 1814-50.....	10
James Tate, Master 1796-1833.....	11
James Tate, Master 1833-63.....	12
Thomas Henry Stokoe, Headmaster 1863-71.....	13
James Snowdon, Headmaster 1871-1884.....	14
Algeron Richard Prestwich, Headmaster 1906-13.....	15
The Friary (Boys' Wing).....	16
School House and Friary Tower.....	17
The Friary (School House).....	18
School Playing Field.....	19
'Big School'.....	20
Interior of Trinity Chapel, 1916.....	21
The School Seal.....	22
Doorways in Chapel Wynd.....	23-25
East window of St. James's Chapel.....	26

Tomb of Estcourt Cresswell in the Churchyard..... 27

Genealogical Tables

Jackson of Melsonby.....	p. 95
Close of Richmond	Boaden. p. 112
Tate of Richmond	Boaden p. 135

Abbreviations

<u>Arch. Ael.</u>	= <u>Archaeologia Aeliana</u>
Clarkson	= <u>The History of Richmond</u> by Christopher Clarkson (1821)
Cooper	= <u>Athenae Cantabrigienses</u> , by C. H. and T. Cooper.
<u>D.N.B.</u>	= <u>Dictionary of National Biography.</u>
Foster	= <u>Alumni Oxienses</u> , by J. Foster.
<u>Gent. Mag.</u>	= <u>Gentleman's Magazine.</u>
O.R.	= Old Richmondian.
P.R.O.	= Public Record Office.
Speight	= <u>Romantic Richmondshire</u> , by Harry Speight.
<u>Sur. Soc.</u>	= <u>Publications of the Surtees Society.</u>
<u>V.C.H.</u>	= <u>Victoria County History.</u>
Venn	= <u>Alumni Cantabrigienses</u> , by J.A.Venn
Whitaker	= <u>An History of Richmondshire</u> , by T.D. Whitaker.
Y.A.J.	= <u>Yorkshire Archaeological Journal.</u>

Bibliography

1. General.

- Bowman, Guide to Richmond (1843)¹
(Bowman), History of Richmond (1814)
Clarkson, Christopher. The History of Richmond (1821)
Compostellan, vols. i-xi (No. 2) (July 1900 - July 1945).
Coucher Books of Richmond Corporation (MSS)
Gale, Roger, Registrum de Honoris Richmond (1722)
Leach, A.F., The Schools of Medieval England (1915).
do. English Schools at the Reformation (1896).
do. The true meaning of Free Schools (Journal of Education, June and July 1908).
do. Edward VI, Spoiler of Schools, (Contemporary Review Sept. 1892).
Speight, H. Romantic Richmondshire (1897).
Surtees Society, Publications of :-
Vol. 9 (1839) Historiae Dunelmensis Scriptores tres.
do.17 (1843) Hutton Correspondence.
do.26 (1853) Richmondshire Wills.
do.91 i & ii Yorkshire Chantry Certificates.
Watson, Foster. The English Grammar Schools to 1660.
do. The Old Grammar Schools.
Whitaker. An History of Richmondshire (1823).
V.C.H. Yorkshire, North Riding, vol. i, (1914)
Yorkshire Archaeological Journal:-
vol. vi (1881) Marske in Swaledale, by the Rev.Canon Raine.
do.xxv (1919) Registers of the Archdeaconery of Richmond
ed. Dr. A.Hamilton Thompson.

1. This publication was Clarkson's first edition of his 'History of Richmond', though his name does not appear as author.

11. The Friary.

de Controversia in curia militari inter Ric. le Scrope et Rob. Grosvenor 1385-90 (2 vols. 1832) ed. Sir N. Harris Nicolas.

Gentleman's Magazine, Sept. 1823 pt. ii, pp. 201-4.

Goldthorp, L.M. The Franciscans and Dominicans in Yorkshire
Y.A.J. xxxii, pp. 303-10.

Lawrance, H., A short history of the Grey Friars, (pub. Thos. Spencer, Richmond 1906 or 1908).

Little, A.G., Guide to Franciscan Studies (S.P.C.K. 1920)

do. Studies on English Franciscan History, 1917.

Martin A.R. Franciscan Architecture in England (vol viii of the British Society of Franciscan Studies).

111. Ad Collegium.

Dictionary of National Biography.

Alumni Cantabrigienses to 1752, ed. J. A. Venn.

Alumni Cantabrigienses, ...Part 11, 1752-1900. Vol. 1,
ed. Venn (Pub. 1940)

Alumni Oxienses 1500-1886, ed. J. Foster.

Oxford Men 1880-1892, ed. J. Foster.

Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge, ed. W.W.Rouse Ball
and J.A.Venn.

Biographical Register of Christ's College, Cambridge 1505-1905
ed. J. Peile.

C. W. Boase, Exeter College, Oxford.

Registers of Peterhouse, Cambridge ed. T.A.Walker 1349-1911

Biographical History of Gonville and Caius (College, Cambridge)
ed. J.A.Venn and E.S.Roberts.

Balliol College (Oxford) Register, ed. Sir Ivo Elliott
(2nd edition).

Registrum Oriense (Oxford) 1500-1900, ed. C.L. Shadwell.

Admissions to the College of St. John, Cambridge, ed.
J.E.B. Mayor.

Chapter 1.

The mediaeval Grammar School.

A grammar school of unknown antiquity existed in Richmond long before the present School was founded in 1566/7 by Queen Elizabeth. Though there is no direct link between the two, the later foundation may be regarded as the lineal successor of the mediaeval school. The two earliest referenc¹es to this first school occur in Matthew Hutton's abstract of the Registers of the Archdeacon of Richmond and date respectively to the years 1392/3 and 1397. The originals of these registers have long been lost and though Hutton's copy,² covering the period 1361-1442, is incomplete and contains some errors (e.g. in the extracts quoted below the phrase collatus ad is grammatically unlikely, even in mediaeval Latin), it is invaluable in supplying the historian of Richmondshire with information, chiefly ecclesiastical in character, of the later Middle Ages. It has been edited,³ with introduction and notes, by Dr. A. Hamilton-Thompson.⁴ The entries relating to the school read:-

17 Jan. 1392/3. Steph. Moys clericus collatus ad
scholas grammaticales Richm.

12 Jun. 1397. Ric. Forster cl'icus collat. ad scholas
grammaticales in Richm. per d'n'm Archid.

1. Archbishop of York 1747-57 and of Canterbury 1757-8.

2. Brit. Mus., Harl. Ms. 6978.

3. Y.A.J., xxv (1919), xxx (1931) and xxxii (1936)

4. ibid, xxv, pp. 192 and 196.

It should be explained that from earliest times until the middle of the 19th century no master could take charge of any school in England, no matter what its foundation, unless licenced by the ecclesiastical authorities. With only one exception this power was exercised by the bishops, each of whom had jurisdiction over his own diocese. The exception was Richmondshire where the Archdeacon discharged this duty. In his registers, the extant portions of which have been referred to above, he entered up the names and dates of the institution of all incumbents to benefices, schoolmasters to schools and similar appointments within his archdeaconry. In the original register there must obviously have been a continuous succession of Richmond Masters from the school's foundation (in, or before, 1392/3); unhappily Hutton, for reasons unknown to us, only abstracted two in his copy.

The Archdeacon of Richmond was deprived of his unique powers on 4th August 1541 when, on the foundation by Henry V¹¹¹ of the diocese of Chester, Richmondshire was placed within its bounds. Consequently from 1541 to 1833 (when the last Master of the present foundation, the Revd. James Tate, junior, was licenced by the ordinary) licences relating to the Masters of R.S.Y. are to be sought in the Chester Diocesan Act Books. ¹ On 5th October 1836 the Archdeaconry of

1. Unfortunately only extant for the period 1752-1836.

Richmond was transferred to the newly-formed diocese of Ripon.

The next reference to the school occurs in the
 2
 following letter written by John de Auckland, Prior of Durham,
 to the 'ryght honourable and worshippfull, my Lord Fitzhugh':-

Ryght honourable and worshypful, I recommend me to
 yow in full lowly wise. And please itt your gud lordshipp
 to be remembred of my writing to yow latte sennt to
 th'entent that itt likett yow to shewe your good
 bennevolence and tendre lordshipp to on sir John Gardiner,
 scole maystre att Rychemond, to be wyth me and my bredir att
 Duram, to enforme and teche the poor scolers of our place ther
 fon of our almose, werin, as I am credibly enformett by
 Thomas Tebbe, sum tyme synger in my Lord of Sarum chapell,
 thatt your sayd worshippfull lordshypp wold be favorably
 inclyned and tendre support to myn entent in this behalve.
 And be itt, that, as itt doon me to understand, that ther be
 certyn burgesses and othre gentilmen of the contre nott wole
 willing that the said sir John suld come to us, to the effect
 aforesaid, wyth wom we er throught and fully agreed in that
 party. Werfor I beseke your said honorable lordshypp that ye
 wold geve in charge and in commawdment unto the said
 burgesses, and othre, that thai in no wise lett ne distruble
 hym to fulfyll his beest and promysse herine to us made, as
 my full trust is in your full worthy estate, and that ye wald
 geve full credence to the berer heroff, the wilke shall
 informe your gud lordshypp in thys premysses, and othre more
 at large on my behalve. And our lord Jesus preserve your
 full noble estate to his plesier and your hartys desire.
 Wrytten att Duram, the xvii day of April.

Your own att hys power.

John Priour of Duram.

Though merely dated 17th April, it is possible on
 interval evidence, to refer this letter, with almost complete
 certainty, to either 1486 or 1487. John de Auckland was Prior
 of Durham 1484-1494. The Lord FitzHugh to whom it was addressed
 must have been Richard, Lord FitzHugh of Ravensworth, who

succeeded to the title on 8th June 1472 at the age of 14 and who died 20th November 1487. (George, his son and successor to the title, can be omitted from all consideration as he was only 'one year and more' in March 1487/8). On the 24th September 1485 FitzHugh was appointed 'Steward of the franchise, and Constable of the castle, of Richmond, Steward of the lordships, and constable of the castles, of Middleham and Barnard Castle, and Master-Forester of the New Forest by Richmondall for life'.¹ It seems reasonable to ascribe the Prior's request to the time when FitzHugh held such important positions within the Honour of Richmond - he would then be well able to 'geve in charge and in commawdment unto the said burgesses and othre' - and so the possible period for the latter is likely to be still further reduced to between 24th September 1485 and 20th. November 1487: i.e. it must date either 17th April 1486 or 17th April 1487.

Nothing is known of Thomas Tebbe personally. The following note is appended to explain the significance of the expression 'sum tyme synger in my Lord of Sarum chapell'. Richard Beauchamp was Bishop of Salisbury from 1450 until his death on 4th November, 1481.

Amongst the Papal Letters extant is one [from Pope Pius 11], dated 6th Sept., 1459, to the Bishop in answer to his petition, expressive of [his] desire that he might have some singers, expert in music, in order that the

1. Gibbs and Doubleday, Complete Peerage, v pp. 429-30.

divine offices in his private chapel might be celebrated with as great or greater decency that had hitherto been the case. The letter gives him permission to have, during the whole of his life, four such singers of his diocese, whether they held parish churches, or perpetual vicarages, or were members of any religious bodies, or even were mendicant friars, whom he might replace by others as often as was expedient; and he was not to be deprived of any of these singers, even by their own superiors. Moreover, those of them who were rectors or vicars might enjoy still the fruits of their benefices, just as much as they would do if they were resident therein, provided that the cure of souls was not neglected. 1.

It is to be assumed that sometime after the Bishop's death in ¹⁴⁸¹~~1341~~ Tebbe had become attached in some capacity or other (? again as singer) to the Chapter of Durham. The letter gives no indication of his precise connection with either the Prior or with FitzHugh, though he obviously acted as an intermediary of some sort between them over the matter in hand. In the letter the Prior specifically states that Gardiner was wanted to teach 'the poor scolers ther fon of our almose' and the reference must be to the Almonry School at Durham which was founded sometime before 1290-1300 and housed in the Infirmary.² (A house and stable built on the site of the Infirmary are now part of St. Chad's College). At this school 'a varying number of boys, never very large were boarded and instructed in song and such auxiliary subjects as were necessary to fit them to take part in some

1. Wilts. Arch. Magazine, xlvii p. 164, cf. Cal. of Papal Letters, xi p. 552.

2. R.B.Hepple, Mediaeval Education in England, p. 12 (Historical Association leaflet no. 90)

of the church services and eventually to become members of the Order, though not necessarily as 'professed monks'.^{1.}

As Almonry Schools generally ranked inferior to Grammar schools², it may appear somewhat surprising to find Gardiner so anxious to take up this new appointment. However, factors of a financial nature, of which we know nothing, may have induced him to contemplate the change. A rich monastic foundation like Durham, for instance, would no doubt be able to offer its Almonry master a salary larger even than that offered to a Grammar School master in a borough such as Richmond. Though it would not require a teacher of outstanding ability to manage an Almonry school, there must have been something about Gardiner which made the Prior so anxious to obtain his services. (It is to be noted in this connection that the above letter was not the Prior's first request to FitzHugh on this matter). May we assume that in those years - so soon after the accession of Henry V¹¹ and the end of the Wars of the Roses - the Almonry School at Durham had declined in efficiency and, with good schoolmasters at a premium, the Prior, having heard good reports of the Richmond master, was determined to spare no effort to get him to transfer to Durham?

-
1. ibid. In addition to the Almonry School, a Choir School, Claustral School, Grammar School, Song School and Grammar School (Chantry foundation) also existed at this time in connection with the monastery.
 2. cf. A.F. Leach, Schools of Medieval England, pp. 213-234. He notes (p.219) that when the monastery at Durham was turned into a cathedral at the Dissolution, the last master of the Almonry School became the usher (second master) of the Cathedral Grammar School.

Practically none of the names of the masters of the Durham Almonry School have come down to us so that it is impossible to prove, by reference to these, whether or not Gardiner made the change.

One point as to the internal management of the Richmond school at this early period clearly emerges from this document: the appointment of the Master was under the direct, or indirect, control (from the tone of the letter the emphasis is to be placed rather on the former than the latter) of 'certyn burgesses and othre gentilmen' of the borough who may, not unreasonably, be interpreted as the body then corresponding to the modern corporation.

The subsequent known history of this school is bound up with the ecclesiastical changes made in England by Henry V¹ and his son and successor Edward V¹. Some two years before he died Henry ordered a survey to be made, by deaneries, of all the Chantries, Colleges, Free Chapels, Guilds, Fraternities, Brotherhoods, Salaries in perpetuity and Hospitals in the kingdom; the following extract, dating 14th February 1545/6, from this document relates to the school:-

Item, there be in the parysshe church (i.e. of Richmond) ij other prystes reseving in like manner there wages of the inhabitants, whereof the scole master is one.

1. Chantry Certificate no. 66 (R.R.O., E.301/66) of Sur. Soc. 91, p. 518 and A.F. Leach, English Schools at the Reformation, p. 285.

This 'scole master' was almost certainly ^{the} 'John More, prest' of the next extract who was also chantry priest at the altar of Our Lady within the Church, while the other 'pryste' ~~was~~ ^{may have been} probably John Brockell, chantry priest at the altar of St. Anne and St. Katharine there.

None of the Richmond chantries etc. ~~were~~ ^{was} dissolved by Henry V¹ before his death on 28th January 1546/7.² In the following year yet another survey was ordered on the authority of Edward V¹. This was taken by Wapentakes and included all the foundations noted in the survey of Henry V¹ save Hospitals (though actually some were included) and added Deaneries, Obits, Anniversaries and Lights. The following ³ extract³ dated 14th February 1547/8, relates to the school:-

The Towne of Rychemonde and the Liberties of the sayme.

A Gramer Scole.

Memorandum:- That there is one gramer scole kept within the said towne of Richemonde and that one, John More, prest, is nowe master of the said scole, and haith for his stipend yerely during his lyf vj li. xiiij s. iiiij d. graunted to him by the burgesses and bayliffes of the said towne, as apperithe by his pattent vj li xiiij s. iiiij d.

1. See further pp. 9-10 and 92.

2. Only 7 chantries in the entire kingdom are known to have been dissolved by him (Leach, op.cit.p.64) and none of these can be definitely described to Yorkshire cf W.H.Page, Sur.Soc. 92 p.xii).

3. Chantry Certificate no. 63 (P.R.O., E.301/63) cf. Sur.Soc. 92, p. 142 and Leach, op. cit. p. 287.

A similar entry - practically word for word the same as the above - appears in what is almost certainly an office copy of this document; it dates 11th August 1548.¹

Edward VI's commissioners after making their returns to the responsible officials - Sir Walter Mildmay and Robert Kelway (or Calway) - were further ordered to enquire, and to decide, what schools, priests, curates, etc. should be maintained or pensioned out of the funds acquired by the Crown through the sequestration of their property. In the case of the Richmond School the Commissioners reported that it did not come within the act, which is to be interpreted as meaning that it was maintained by none of the ecclesiastical institutions or bodies originally surveyed. In the margin of the document some government official added the words - tamen gere - (= 'nevertheless make enquiries').

Though there is no specific mention of the Grammar school from 1548 until the charter of 1566/7, it appears likely from the following extracts that a school of some sort existed in the town during this period:-

- 2
- (a) Will dated 20th June, 1558.
 '.....I John Brockell of Rychmond in the county of Yorke, preist, - my body to be buried in the churche of the said Richmond, in my chauncell, and for my lay bedd there I gyve to the churche xiiij s. iiij d.....Item I gyve to every god bayrne I have iiij d., and to every scoller I have ij d.'

1. Augmentation Office Chantry Certificate no. 102 ms. 6 (P.R.O. E 301/102) incorrectly called no. 108 in Sur.Soc. 92 ii p.x and Leach, op.cit. p. 288.
 2. Sur. Soc. 26 pp. 112-3

- 1.
- (b) Will of Richard Crosby dated 24th November 1559.
'.....To every prest being at my said buryall viij d. clarks ij d., and to every scoller singing in the church j d.'
- 2.
- (c) Will of William Lofthouse dated 20th October 1560.
'.....I bequeth to everye scoler which use to sing Sondais and holidays in the quere, ij d.'

While in the last two of these extracts the word "scoller" might be nothing more than another name for choir-boy, the phrase 'to every scoller I have' in the first implies that Brockell was a master in charge of a school. That this 'school' was not necessarily the Grammar school is proved by two more bequests of a similar character which date before 1548:-

- (d) Will of Henry Waller dated 4th July 1541³.
'.....I wyll have messe~~es~~ and Deryg song for my sol, on my beryall day, and for that doying I gyf to every gylde prest of thys town, vj d. yt. ar at my beryall, and to every Scolar of thys town that can syng, j d.'
- 4
- (e) Will of Margaret Cowling dated 31st March 1545.
'.....I bequeathe to scollers whiche use to maynteyne God service moste xii d.....[She founds ab Obit in the Parish Church and continues] ..I putt the churchwardens in possession of the said close [in Cravengate] and thei to offer the headmes penie, and to tayke yerelie to the churche worke the daie of the obite xij d., and to geve the parоче prest viij d. to everie gylde preste of the towne iiij d., to the ~~scollers~~ ^{scollers} viij d'

These bequests all fall into the same category and suggest that here we might be dealing with a so-called "Song-

1. Sur.Soc. 26 p. 141. Richard Crosby was father of the John Crosby who was one of the earliest benefactors of the school cf. p. 338.

2. ibid p. 144.

3. ibid p. 23.

4. ibid pp. 58-9.

School', i.e. a school ranking as inferior to a grammar school (the instruction given being of a much more elementary character) and having as its principal function the training of boys for singing in divine service.

A common foundation in the Middle Ages was a chantry cum Song-School (? cum Grammar School). An excellent local¹ example of this was at Barnard Castle and, as the document relating to its foundation has never been published, we may be forgiven for including it here:-

The Guyld of the Trinitie was founded byto fynde a preste to be namyd the Guylde preste to say masse dayly at the vj th houre of the clocke in the mornyng and to be Resident at Mattens Masse and Evensonge and to kepe a free grammer scoole and a Songescoole for all the children of the Towne and to kepe one Obitt yerely for The sayde Guylde is founded in ye chapelle or churche within the towne of Barnard Castell aforesaid

2

As indicated above the Richmond Grammar school most likely owed its origin to the Corporation and certainly not to

1. Chantry Certificate no. 18 (P.R.O., E.301/18). There is no evidence to show whether or not this school escaped the dissolution of the chantries. If it did not, it was re-founded for it appears under the Commonwealth, viz:
 '.....Rose.....Barnard Castle School'. (Lambeth Ms.1006/428) apparently dates before 29th July 1656.
 'Mr. Thomas Hutton, Schoole Master of Barnard Castle School.'
 (ibid 993/252 Dates 25th June 1657.
 These documents relating to the Commonwealth period are in the Library of the Archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth Palace and are unpublished.

2. P. 7 cf also pp. 13-14.

a chantry or similar ecclesiastical foundation on the Barnard Castle model. As the Chantry Certificates relating to Richmond also mention no Song School in connection with such foundations³ it is not impossible that it too was maintained by the Bailiffs and Burgesses - an argument which is strengthened by the fact that this 'school' is attested after the dissolution of the chantries in 1548 and must presumably have been supported by them then. Is it too much to hazard the suggestion that this 'song-school' might conceivably have been a department of the Grammar School and that the two might have been conducted in conjunction with each other - a suggestion which could imply that Brockell was himself a Master of the Grammar School? Even though 'song-school' and Grammar School were quite distinct, the fact that the former (and less important of the two) could survive (presumably with the assistance of the Corporation) the ecclesiastical changes of the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI, suggests that the Grammar School too must have continued after 1548 and in consequence it may have had an unbroken existence from that date until the incorporation of the present foundation under Elizabeth.

The writer realises only too well that in the above paragraph a number of probabilities and possibilities have

3. Though it could conceivably have been connected with one of the 'concealed' chantries (for which cf pp. 19 & 20)

been conjured up on the basis of a 'song-school' whose very existence cannot be really proven. The problem presented by these five Wills has, however, such an obvious bearing upon the history of the original grammar school during these very difficult years 1548-1566/7 that attention must be drawn to it, and, while a reasoned solution is (in the present state of our knowledge) impossible, it is felt that a tentative hypothesis should be attempted.

Though it will entail a certain amount of recapitulation, this chapter cannot be considered adequately completed until the following two problems have been further discussed:-

(1) Where was this Grammar School housed before 1566/7?

(2) To whom, or to what, did it owe its origin?

(1) The fact that it is necessary to erect a new School-house after the new foundation in 1566/7 makes it virtually certain that the old school possessed no separate building of its own prior to that date. Suggestions have been made that one of the following might have been its original home:- St. James's Chapel; 'the College'; Trinity Chapel; the Parish Church. It will be well to consider each separately.

NEW
PARA. → The adoption of the seal of St. James's Chapel¹ by the new Elizabethan School and its endowment with some of the chapel's property² might suggest that an intimate connection between

1. cf. pp. 206-211

2. cf. pp. 32-33

school and chapel existed prior to the secularisation of the building by the Bailiffs and Burgesses in 1544. That the Chapel actually housed the school is, however, completely disproved by the two Chantry Surveys, dating respectively 1546 and 1548 which, while containing references to the latter, make no mention whatever of the chantry in St. James's Chapel or to the Chapel itself. This chantry was one of the 'concealed' ¹ chantries of Wharton's petition and the burgesses would obviously not have attempted to hide this from the King's Commissioners if it had been in any way linked with the School unless they had suppressed the latter as well.

According to Clarkson ² *in the market place* the building now used as a printing works by Messrs T. Spencer was, in earlier times, known as 'the College'. He records that as late as the early 19th century portions of the interior were uncovered which showed signs of the great antiquity of this building, while even today antiquarians and architects will find in it much of interest. It belonged originally to Ellerton Priory and was ~~presumably~~ ^{possibly} the abode of the chantry priests of Richmond - some 10-15. As two chantry priests, - John More and John Brockell - are known to have undertaken teaching in addition to their

1. cf. p. 19.

2. Appendix xxi & pp 124-5 .

ecclesiastical duties (though Brockell was not necessarily Master of the Grammar School) a possible identification of that site with the school might be hazarded.

That Trinity Chapel was for many centuries used for secular as well as spiritual purposes is well-established.¹ The Edwardian Chantry Survey implies, however, that in 1546 it was not in regular use - only being occupied when circumstances made it inadvisable to use the Parish Church (e.g. 'in tyme of the plage') and that on such occasions temporary priests were appointed to take the services.

² A. F. Leach asserts that the school was, in 1546, housed there. He does not quote his authority and it looks as though he has based his conclusion on a misinterpretation of the Chantry Surveys and has identified Trinity Chapel with the Parish Church.

The Parish Church seems the most likely home of the early School - though here again it must be emphasised that the evidence is in no way conclusive. Such a connection between Church and School might in some small measure explain why, after 1566/7, the Schoolhouse was erected in the church-yard. More (certainly a Master of the School) and Brockell (possibly so) were Chantry Priests in the Parish Church and it is not unreasonable, especially in view of what seems to have been the widespread practice throughout the country as a whole, to

1. cf. pp. 193 & 6.

2. Schools of Medieval England, p. 323

suppose that they practised both their duties as priest and as teacher beneath the same roof. The wording of the entry referring to the 'scole master' in the Edwardian Chantry Survey rather supports this statement. The 'song-school' which is possibly to be inferred from the bequests in the extracts from the Wills quoted above would almost certainly be housed in the Church, and if such a school was there why not the Grammar School?

(2) The great majority of schools in the Middle Ages were founded in connection with some ecclesiastical foundation - a chantry cum school foundation such as that described at Barnard Castle being, for example, one of the commonest. That R.S.Y. did not fall into this category is proved by the Chantry Certificates of Henry V¹¹¹ and Edward V¹. Both refer to the School and both mention Richmond chantries and similar institutions but the two are only linked indirectly through the person of John More. Indeed the office copy of the Edwardian Certificate¹ implies that the School, though noted by the Commissioners, did not strictly come within the scope of the survey. On the contrary these Certificates both emphasise that the Schoolmaster received his 'stipend' (Henrician) or 'wages' (Edwardian) from the 'burgesses and bayliffes' (Henrician) and 'inhabitants' (Edwardian) of the town, bodies

1. cf. p. 9.

which ^{must} surely be equated with the modern corporation. The reference in the Edwardian Certificate to the 'pattent' by which the Schoolmaster was guaranteed his salary is very reminiscent of the patents issued to Masters after the Elizabethan foundation of the present School by the Bailiffs and Burgesses in their capacity as governors.²

This opinion is in full accord with the conclusion advanced earlier in this chapter in connection with the Prior of Durham's letter. It was argued that the 'certyn burgesses and othre gentilmen' of Richmond there mentioned were probably to be identified with the corporate body.

These conclusions all agree with the thesis that the first school had a secular foundation, (which, though admittedly uncommon in the Middle Ages, was by no means as rare as it is popularly supposed)¹ by the Corporation as such, or by some body or bodies (? a guild or guilds - of which there were many in Richmond) closely associated with it.

It is unlikely that this school was invested with any special endowments of its own. As it probably had no separate building, practically the only expenses in its maintenance would be the Master's salary and this could well have come directly from the corporate funds.

2. e.g. John Clarkson's 'patent', p. 94 .

1. cf Leach, English Schools at the Reformation, p. 55.

CHAPTER 11

The Elizabethan Foundation.

The foundation of the School by Queen Elizabeth is closely linked with the circumstances surrounding the dissolution of the chantries of Richmond. The problem is a much more complicated one than implied by Clarkson¹ and recent research at the Public Record Office has brought to light many documents with which he apparently had no acquaintance. As these are of considerable general interest (and none have been published) we may be forgiven for treating them at some length here, though obviously it is impossible in a work of this nature to give them the detailed treatment they deserve.

The inhabitants and burgesses of Richmond anticipated the dissolution of the chantries ^{etc.} ~~etc.~~ (which they doubtless realised would follow as a consequence of the Chantry Survey ordered by Henry V^{III}) sometime ^{about} ~~before~~ 8th December 154⁴ by seizing the property and buildings of several of the chantries in the town. In every instance these seizures appear to have been made with the collusion of the chantry priest concerned, who, on being guaranteed an annual pension from the Corporation equivalent to the annual stipend he had hitherto derived from his chantry, naturally raised no objections. As a consequence very few of the Richmond chantries

1. pp. 186-9.

2. P.R.O., E.123/1A f. 8 b

and Edwardian 1.

appear in the Henrician Chantry/Certificates.

These 'concealed' chantries were reported to the Crown by a certain William Wharton, in a document at the Public Record Office.² It is not dated but must be later than the chantry survey of 1548 and earlier than the death of Edward VI (1553). The following is an abstract:-

The orator, William Wharton, informs the Court of Augmentations that Ralph Gower³, Charles Jonson, James Manne, John Ortone, Richard Binkes, Ralph Lyuevoraie and Richard Tompson, inhabitants and burgesses of Richmond, have concealed from the King's Majesty, these chantries:-

Blessed Virgin Mary.
St. John Baptist.
St. Thomas the Apostle.
St. Katharine.
Trinitie.
St. James.

to which did belong lands and tenements of the yearly value of £28. In addition Ralph Gower and others have concealed certain obits endowed with lands and tenements.

The petition concludes with a suggestion for a royal enquiry and a 'grante unto your saide oratour' of 'the preferment of the said Chantreis &c.'

On receipt of this it appears that the Court of Augmentations started to take measures against the burgesses named in the petition and instituted a commission of inquiry but that this was stayed by the Chancellor in the last year of Edward VI.⁴

1. Sur. Soc. 91 pp. 140-2 and 92 pp. 517-8.

2. Proc. of the Court of Aug. (P.R.O. E. 321/5/35).

3. Earliest known benefactor to the School (cf. p. 31)

4. Court of Requests (P.R.O. Req. 2/89/9 m. 4 of the depositions)

In the reign of Mary (1553-1558) - obviously not a politic time for pressure on Wharton's part - the matter appears to have lain dormant. Elizabeth was soon aware of the concealments for, early in the second year of her reign, she granted (18th January 1559/60) all these 'concealed' lands in Richmond, together with the surveyed ones, to Sir George Howard.¹ Very soon afterwards Howard sold them to Thomas Warcoppe who, being prevented by the bailiffs and burgesses from gaining entry thereto, informed the Crown. Richmond replied with a statement of its case and on 15th February 1560 the Crown instituted a commission of inquiry to Sir Henry Gates, Knt., ~~John Vaughan, Esq.~~^{and} Walter Strickland, Esq.² John Harbert, Esq.² ~~James Phyllippe, Gent., Walter Leykinge, Gent. and William Wyolyffe, Esq.~~³ Numerous and detailed depositions were taken at Richmond on 9th and 10th April, 1560 before Gates, Strickland and Harbert.³ ~~these Commissioners.~~³

As a result the Crown took proceedings against the bailiffs and burgesses for intrusion into these chantry lands and the case was heard in the Exchequer Court in London and ~~at~~^{at} ~~the Assizes at~~⁴ York between 11th May 1560 and 24th October 1562.

-
1. Cal. Pat. Rolls. 2 Eliz. pp. 307-8 (P.R.O., C.66/951)
 2. For information by Warcoppe, answer by Richmond and Commission see P.R.O. Req. 2/74/69.
 3. For interrogatories and depositions see P.R.O. Req. 2/89/9.
 4. Excheq. Court. P.R.O. E.123/1A and E. 159/341.

On 10th February 1560/1 the Court ordered a further commission of inquiry into these 'concealed' chantry lands to be

conducted by the gentlemen listed above with the addition of ¹
John Vaughan, Esq.; James Phyllips, Gent.; Walter Layton, Gent.; William Wycheffe and George Conyers, Esq. 'to be returned within a week of Easter
 next'. This must be the Commission referred to by Clarkson as being issued 'on the 12th of February in the third year of her reign', i.e. two days after the Court made the order above. Though he does not quote his authority Clarkson's commission has been identified at the Public Record Office ², while it is virtually certain that two very mutilated portions of his depositions are also extant ³ (the date on the document is now indecipherable though Clarkson gives it as 29th March). His interrogatories appear to be missing ⁴, which is unfortunate as the commission is worded in such general terms that it ~~is~~ is impossible to say anything of its precise scope. The commissioners were 'to inquire both by the oath of men of county York and by examinations of witnesses and by other ways and means, about certain matters specified in certain articles or interrogatories attached to these presents.' The

1. Ep. 188.

2. E.178/139.

3. P.R.O. 3 134/1316 misc. and E. 134/1713 misc.

4. As some fragments of the Exchequer interrogatories and depositions at the Public Record Office have not yet been listed, it is possible that other parts of these Richmond interrogatories and depositions are extant.

depositions, as Clarkson states, were taken before 'John [V]aghan esquier, Willm. Wiclyf, [John] Harberte and James Phillippes' so that they are not to be confused with those taken on the 9th and 10th April of the previous year before Gates, Strickland and Harbert.

At the conclusion of the trial the jury found in favour of the bailiff and burgesses, a verdict which ill-accorded with the evidence produced, but one which is not surprising when it is remembered that it was given by a Yorkshire jury in Yorkshire only seven years before the outbreak of the rebellion known as the Rising of the North.

NEW
→
PARA.

Though the Bailiffs and burgesses had won the case they realised that their victory was a precarious one and, in order to anticipate possible retaliatory measures from the Crown, petitioned Elizabeth to grant them permission to erect and endow out of the lands under dispute a Free Grammar School. Careful search at the Public Record Office has failed to reveal this petition¹ and it must be accounted as lost. The request was granted and on 14th March 1566/7 a charter of incorporation was duly issued; Clarkson² gives the original Latin version

1. viz: List of Ancient Petitions, List of Ecclesiastical Documents (16th century), Calendar of State Papers, (Domestic). Calendar of Salisbury MSS. Pt. 1 (Hist. MSS. Comm.) and Chancery Warrants (in this occurs the warrant under the Privy Seal to the Keeper of the Great Seal ordering him to affix his seal to the School Charter). The Letters Patent granting the Charter to the School (enrolled on Pat. Roll C 66/1035 and on Originalia Roll E 371/434 no. 185) expressly state that the grant was made following a petition from Richmond.

2. Appendix xxvi.

while the English translation follows:

The Queen to all to whom &c. greeting:

Whereas our well-belovēd and faithful subjects, men of our Borough and Town of Richmond in the County of York have humbly besought us that in the Borough or Town of Richmond aforesaid in our said County of York we would vouchsafe to be erected, founded and established one Grammar School for the good education and instruction of boys and youths therein and about the neighbouring parts inhabiting and abiding. Know ye that we to this godly request willingly consenting, of our certain knowledge and mere motion, will grant and ordain for us, our heirs and successors, that from henceforth there may be and shall be one Grammar School in Richmond aforesaid which shall be called the Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Borough or Town of Richmond in the said County of York, for the education, institution and instruction of the boys and youths in grammar for ever to remain; and that School of one master or teacher for ever to continue to be erected we ordain, create, found and establish by these presents and that our aforesaid intention may take the better effect and that the lands, tenements, incomes, revenues and other hereditaments for the support of the aforesaid School to be granted, assigned and appointed may be better governed for the continuance of the said School, we will and ordain that from henceforth the four Bailiffs of the Borough and Town aforesaid for the time being shall be, and shall be called, Governors of the possessions, revenues, hereditaments and goods of the aforesaid School commonly called and to be called the Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Borough or Town of Richmond in the County of York aforesaid. And therefore know ye that we have chosen, named, assigned and appointed by all these presents do choose, name, assign and appoint our well-beloved Cuthbert Hutchinson, Radulph Ubank, William Hightington and John Johnson now Bailiffs of the said Borough and Town of Richmond to be and shall be Guardians and Governors of the possessions, hereditaments and goods of the said School commonly called and to be called herein the Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Borough and Town of Richmond; and that the same office well and faithfully to be exercised and held from the date of these presents during the time that they shall be Bailiffs of the Borough or Town of Richmond aforesaid Governors of the possessions, revenues, hereditaments and goods of the said Grammar School of the Borough and Town of Richmond in the County of York aforesaid and in deed.

fact and name from henceforth may and shall be one body corporate and politic of themselves for ever by the name of Guardians and Governors of the possessions, revenues, hereditaments and goods of the Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Borough and Town of Richmond in the County of York incorporated and erected; and them, the Guardians and Governors of the possessions, revenues, hereditaments and goods of the Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Borough and Town of Richmond in the County of York, by these presents we do incorporate and a body corporate and politic by the same name for ever to remain really and fully do create, erect, ordain, make constitute and establish by these presents; and we will and by these presents do ordain and grant for us, our heirs and successors, that the same Guardians and Governors and their successors by the name of Guardians and Governors of the possessions, revenues, hereditaments and goods of the said Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Borough and Town of Richmond in the County of York shall have perpetual succession; and by the same name may and shall be persons fit, proper and capable in law to hold, purchase and receive goods and chattels, manors, lands, tenements, meadows, fields, pastures, incomes, reversions, revenues and hereditaments whatsoever as well from us and our heirs and successors as from the said Burgesses of the Borough and Town of Richmond aforesaid and their successors, or from any other person or any other persons whatsoever; and we will and ordain and by these presents grant that whensoever it shall happen that the aforesaid, now Bailiffs of the Borough and Town of Richmond, Governors of the possessions, revenues, hereditaments and goods of the said Free School are removed from the office of Bailiffs of the said Borough and Town of Richmond, then those who shall be elected Bailiffs of the said Borough and Town of Richmond yearly from time to time being by the Burgesses of our said Borough and Town of Richmond aforesaid shall be Governors of the possessions, revenues, hereditaments and goods of the said Free School, and further we will and by these presents for us and our heirs, grant to the aforesaid Governors and their successors that from henceforth for ever they may have a common seal for their businesses as aforesaid and other matters in these our letters patent expressed and specified of any part thereof only touching and concerning that herein mentioned; and that they, the Governors and their successors, by the name of the Governors of the possessions, revenues, hereditaments and goods of the said Free Grammar School of the Burgesses

of the Borough and Town of Richmond in the County of York to plead and be impleaded, to sue and be sued, to defend and be defended, to answer and be answered, may have power and authority in all and singular causes, complaints, accounts, real, personal and mixed of whatsoever kind or nature in whatsoever our parts, places and courts, and in the parts, places and courts of our heirs and successors, and in the parts, places and courts of others whomsoever, before whatsoever justices and judges ecclesiastical and secular within our kingdom of England or elsewhere, and so all and singular other things to do, act and receive in such manner as the rest of our liege subjects, persons apt and capable in law within our said kingdom of England do and may do in the courts, parts and places aforesaid and before the aforesaid justices and judges; and further of our abundant grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion we have given and granted and by these presents do give and grant for us, our heirs and successors, to the aforesaid Governors of the said School and their successors that they and their successors or the greater part of them from henceforth and for ever may have full authority and power by the assent of the Burgesses of the said Borough and Town of Richmond aforesaid or the greater part of them to name and appoint the Master of the aforesaid School whensoever and as often as the same School may become vacant of a Master; and that whensoever and how often soever the same office of Master of the aforesaid School by death, resignation or by any other means whatsoever shall happen to be vacant then within two months of such vacancy next following the same Governors or their successors by the assent of the Burgesses of the said Borough or Town of Richmond or the greater part of them another fit and learned person shall name and appoint to the same office well and faithfully to perform, execute, or exercise according to the true meaning of these letters patent; and that the same Governors and their successors by the assent of the Burgesses of the said Borough or Town of Richmond or the greater part of the same from time to time may make and have power and authority to make, fit and wholesome statutes and ordinances in writing concerning and touching the ordering, governing and direction of the masters and scholars of the aforesaid School for the time being, and the stipend and salary of the said Master and other things concerning the same School and the ordering, governing, preservation and disposition of the income and revenues for the support of the same School.

Which same statutes and ordinances so to be made we will, grant and by these presents fully command to be inviolably observed from time to time for ever; and

further of our abundant grace we have given and granted and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors do give and grant to the aforesaid Guardian and Governors of the possessions, revenues, hereditaments and goods of the said Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Borough and Town of Richmond in the County of York and their successors special licence and free and lawful power and authority to hold, purchase, and receive for them and their successors for ever for the support and maintenance of the School aforesaid, as well from us, our heirs and successors as from the aforesaid Burgesses or from any other person or any other persons whomsoever messuages, lands, tenements, rectories, tythes and other hereditaments whatsoever within the kingdom of England or elsewhere within our dominions which of us, our heirs and successors, are not held immediately in capite or otherwise by knight service, provided that they shall not exceed the clear value yearly of forty pounds; and to the same burgesses and their successors and to any other persons whomsoever or to any of them by the tenor of these presents we have likewise given and do give special licence that they or any of them, manors, messuages, lands, tenements, rectories, tythes, and other hereditaments aforesaid whatsoever to the clear yearly value of forty pounds, to the said Guardians and Governors of the possessions, revenues, and goods of the aforesaid Free School and their aforesaid successors as is aforesaid forever to give, grant, sell, alienate, have power and may have power so that these lands and tenements and other premises or any parcel thereof, of us, our heirs or our successors as is aforesaid are not held in capite immediately or otherwise by knight service and not coming within the scope of the Statute of Mortmain concerning lands and tenements or any other statute, act, ordinance or provision or any other thing, cause or matter whatsoever to the contrary heretofore made, published, ordained or provided in any wise notwithstanding; and we will and by these present ordain that all the issues, profits and revenues of all the aforesaid lands, tenements and possessions from henceforth to be given and assigned for the support of the School aforesaid from time to time shall be converted to the support of the master of the said School for the time being and to the support and maintenance of the lands, tenements, possessions and hereditaments aforesaid and not otherwise nor to any other uses or purposes.

CHAPTER 111

Endowments.

The earliest extant plan of the School lands was drawn by Henry Morley (apparently a local surveyor) in 1795, the plan appended being based principally upon it.¹

Below are listed - roughly in chronological order - all the recorded bequests to the School of land and property or of rent charges accruing from these.

- (1) 10th May 1567. By his Will² of this date Ralph Gower, a wealthy burgess of the town, bequeathed 'to the erection of the free schole within the towne of Richmonde a closse behinde the Freers in the holdinge of Richarde Kaye', i.e. one of the closes comprising Bolton Crofts (called 'Gower's Paddock' on the 1795 plan).

1. The acreage of many of the fields on this map differs (in some instances quite appreciably) with the corresponding ones shown on the plans of sale drawn up in 1904 and 1920 respectively when first the Applegarth and then the rest of the School properties were sold. These discrepancies can be explained. At the beginning of the 19th century as a result of the enclosure movement, the fields were enclosed for the first time with permanent walls and fences, and land, hitherto waste, - especially alongside roads and disputed boundary lines - was incorporated into them for cultivation. Two letters, one dated 1815, are extant, written by Mr. James Tate to the Corporation requesting that he might take into the School lands 'Waste land neaf the Drift Gate' and at Pinmore Hill. Both requests were granted. That such additions might be quite extensive is shown by a document headed Valuation of School Lands Nov. 1812, which notes that Whitcliffe Close was increased by 3 roods 'taken from road'.

2. Sur. Soc. 26 pp. 194-8, cf Clarkson, p 189 .

To commemorate this, the earliest known benefaction¹ to the School, one of the day-boy Houses has been named 'Gower'.

(2) circa 1567. Clarkson records that, in 1604, 30/- of the School revenues arose from letting St. James's Chapel. Elsewhere it is pointed out that it can be confidently assumed that this property was granted to the School by the Burgesses at the same time as the Chapel's seal, i.e. on, or immediately after, the charter of incorporation in March 1566/7.

On 20th December 1804 the Corporation ordered that the 'Chapel House and garden belonging to the Free Grammar School of Richmond' be 'sold for the purpose of defraying the expense attending the inclosure of the School lands' and fencing the same.² A document (in the possession of the Governors) written by Mr. Tate and dated 27th December 1804 notes that 'the site &c. of St. James's Chapel' was sold to Mr. Atkinson

1. The House system as it now (1946) operates in the School was introduced by the present Headmaster (Mr. Woodhead) soon after he came to the School in 1928. The other Houses are called Tate (cf. p¹³⁴), Friary (the Boarding House named after the adjoining Franciscan foundation) and Zetland (named after the Zetland family at Aske Hall which, for the last hundred years has supplied the School with its principal benefactors).

2. Coucher Book (2) 1782-1811

for £25. 15. 0.. and 'a piece of garden across the way from the Chapel bought by Mr. John Cooper (for £10), and laid to his own' i.e. taken in with his own garden ^{which} ~~with~~ lay alongside. He continued, 'This sale was made to meet our expenses on account of the Great Inclosure'.

(3) 25th August 1568. By his Will of this date John Crosby gave 6s. 8d. yearly to the School 'out of the issues and profits of a close of his, situated between the ways going and leading to Gilling and Skeeby'. This payment was regularly made until 1649 when differences concerning it arose between William Barker, the then owner of the close, and the bailiffs of the School. On 17th January of that year it was agreed that Barker should be quit of all further payments to the School in return for a final sum of £4.¹

(4) 2nd November 1568. By his Will of this date (probate 15th December of the same year) Thomas Cooke, a lorimer and freeman of the Company of Mercers, Grocers and Haberdashers, bequeathed to 'Cuthbert Hutchinson of Richmond, tanner, and Johne Collingson, of Craycall, tanner, a burgage in Richmond in the tenure of Richarde Mylner, paying yearly for ever for the said burgage to the baliffs of Richmond, governors of the free school of the burgesses of Richmond and to their successors goverhors

1. Clarkson, p. 189, cf. Sur. Soc. 26 p. 141n.

of the said school for ever, the sum of xxij s. lllj d.²

Clarkson³ refers to this as 'a messuage in Richmond on the south side of the Barley Market'. According to Robert Harman's Plan of Richmond (1749) the Barley Cross stood ~~in the~~^{near} ~~the south-west corner of~~^{Toll Booth in} the Market Place, so that the burgage under consideration was probably on, or near, the site of the modern Bishop Blaize Hotel.

(5) 27th August 1569. On this date the bailiffs and burgesses of Richmond conveyed to Richard Mylner, Thomas Willance, Cuthbert Swynbanck and Robert Kirkby, then bailiffs of the School 'all those their several closes lying at the west end of Whytcliffe pasture, late parcel of the same, and now lately enclosed, for the use of the said school for ever'. These lands are noted on the plan.

Two closes at least in 'Whitcliffe Gate' belonged to chantries of the town, being surrendered to the bailiffs and burgesses apparently before December 1544,⁴ and they may well have formed part of the 'several closes' referred to above.

(6) 1569? Soon after the above grant the burgesses gave to the School 'all those closes, called Pykepurse Closes, for the same uses, for ever'.⁵ No proof has been found that

2. Sur. Soc. 26, p. 226.

3. p. 190.

4. P.R.O. Req. 2/89/9.

5. Clarkson, p. 189.

19 acres of meadow land in the West Field, then rented at £8 per

1. annum These lands are marked on the 1795 plan though their area only amounts to 8a. 8r.16p.

Venn gives Parkinson's career thus:-

Parkinson (or Perkinson) Thos. B.A.1534/5, M.A.1537, B.D.1545. One of the original fellows of Trinity 1546. Ord. Pr. (Lincoln) Mar. 13 1534/5. Fellow of Michael House; R. of Orwell, Camb. until 1586; V. of Wimpole 1551; R. of Willingham 1554. Dd. 1586. Will P.C.C. Benefactor to Magdalene (Cooper, i. p. 519)

It is difficult to see why he should have made this bequest to the School unless he had been educated there.

When the West Field was enclosed in 1803 these 8 ~~acres~~ were absorbed into the Corporation lands there and in exchange the School was given an allotment of 4a. 3r. 6p. in the Gallow Field when this was enclosed in the same year. ² On the annexed plan this field is shaded.

(10) Before 1604. Bequest of an annual rent (amounting to 6s.8d. in 1604 and paid by Thomas Lasinby) out of a close called Hunger Lease.³ The locality of this field is not known.

(11) Before 1604. Bequest of an annual rent (amounting to 13s.4d. and paid by John Bartlett in 1604) out of a house adjoining the House of Correction.⁴ The House of Correction was the modern Friary.⁵

1. Clarkson, pp. 189-190.

2. Directory of E. & N. Ridings, Ed. Wm. White (pub. Sheffield 1840) p.634.

³ Clarkson p.190

⁴ ibid. p. 189

⁵ ibid. p. 178

(12) _____ ? _____ Clarkson¹ notes that the School was also endowed 'with several more free rents issuing out of various fields and tenements in Rēchmond, to recite which and the names of their respective donors would be now useless, as most of these rents have been sold at different times by the bailiffs of the School or the chamberlains, to defray the additional expenses (sic) which have come against it.' The following, gleaned from a School Rental of 1750, must be some of these:-

13s. 4d. paid by Mr. D'Arcy, out of Great Pasture.
 £1. 4s. 0d. paid (? by Lord Dundas) out of a house in the ~~the~~ occupation of George Wade in the Market Place.²

12s. 6d. paid by -----?----- out of a house and garden occupied (or owned) by Robert Brass (? in Frenchgate).

10s. 0d. paid by -----?----- out of a house occupied (or owned) by Ann Harrison (? in Frenchgate).

Comparison between the above list and the 1795 plan reveals one important omission in the former - no mention is made of the property in Applegarth. Though no document in the possession of the Governors gives the date at which it was presented to the School or the name of the donor or donors, it undoubtedly formed part of the original endowment by the bailiffs and burgesses in, or soon after, March 1566/7.³ Reference to the Corporation Coucher

¹ p. 190

² A School Rental of 1771 refers to this house 'then late Wade's' as 'the sign of the Black Bull.'

³ White's Directory, loc. cit.

Books shows that this Applegarth property formed part of the lands granted to the Burgesses by the Earls of Richmond in the 12th and 13th centuries.

The following figures, taken from School Rentals, show how the value of the lands has varied through the centuries:-

1604	£37. 13. 4.	
1702	£39.	
1750	about £100.	
1798	about £280.	
1820	£330.	
1914	£220. 17. 6.	(excluding the Applegarth property let in 1904 for £49. 1. 2.)
1920	£188. 18. 0.	(do.)

From documents belonging to the Governors it is possible to name many of the tenants of the School lands between the years 1635 and 1920. Four original indentures are still extant dating respectively 11th November 1575 (to Robert Johnson - 2 acres of Whitcliffe Pasture), 2nd February 1658 (to Ellen Parkin - 3 acres Pykepurse Closes, East Gill Close and Willis Close), 7th April 1701 (to John Metcalfe - $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres Pykepurse Closes) and 24th June 1732 (to the Right Honourable James D'Arcy - $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres of High East Field). The earliest of these, in a fine state of preservation and beautifully transcribed, has been framed and hung in the School as an example of Elizabethan calligraphy; it is reproduced herewith in the original spelling:-

THIS INDENTURE made the xvii th day of Novembre in the xvii th yere of the reigne of our Sovereign Ladie Elizabeth by the grace of God of England, Fraunce and Ireland quene, Defender of the Faith &c., Betwene Richard Mylner, Thomas Willans, Robert Kirkbie and Cuthbert Swinbank, balies of the Borrow and Towne of Richmond in the countie of York and Keepers & Governors of the possessions, revenues, hereditamentes and goodes of the Fre Gramar Scool of the Burgeasses of the Borrow and Towne of Richmond aforesaid of the one ptie. and Robert Johnson of Richmond aforesaid Tailer of th'other partie; WITNESSETH, that the said Balies, Keepers and Governors of the said Fre Grammar School for dyvers good causes and considerations therunto especiallie moving, gave, demised and graunted and to ferme, letten by these presents for theim and their successors doe demise, graunte with th'appurtenances conteyning by estymason two acres of ground be it more or lesse as it is now enclosed lying and beinge at the west end of the pasture of Whitclif and now in the tenure or occupason of the said Robert Johnsonne TO HAVE & TO HOLD, the said close with th'appurtenances unto the said Robert Johnson his Executors, Administrators and Assignes to his and their most comoditie and Advantage frome the Feaste of Saint Martin in winter Byshopp now last past before the date hereof unto the full and of the terme of fiftie and foure yerres frome thence next ensuying fullie to be complete and ended YIELDING, and paieng therefore yearlie during the said terme unto the said balies Keepers and Governors of the said Free Gramer Scoole their executors and assignes the some of Six shillinges and tenie pence of good and lawfull Englishe money at the Feaste of Pentecost and Saynt Martin in winter Bisshopp by even porsons AND if it happen the said yearlie rent of vi s. x d. or anie pte. thereof to be behind unpaid over or after either of the said Feastes in which it ought to be paid by the space of eight daies and it be lawfullie demanded within the Comon Hall of Richmond aforesaid and no sufficient distresse can be found in or upon the premisses That then & frome thenseforth it shal be lawfull to and for the said Balies Keepers and Governors of the said Free Gramar Scoole their successors and assignes into all and onlie the premises to reentre & the same to have agane re-possestede and enjoye as in their former Estate; this Indenture or anie thing therein enjoined to the contrarie thereof in anywise notwithstanding AND the said Robt. Johnsonne for him his Executors Administrators and Assignes doth covenant and graunt to and with the said balies Keepers and Governors of

the said Free Gramer Scoole their successors ^{8.} ~~and~~ assigns by these presents, That if the said Robert his executors administrators and assigns shall and will at all tymes hereafter ~~and~~ ^{3.} frome tyme to tyme during the said terme at his and their oune propercostes and charges repairs maynteyne and uphold all the hedges fences and ditches of the premises with th'appurtenances and at the end of the said terme shall leave the same sufficientlie repaired at the view & sight of fower indifferent persons IN WITNESS whereof to there pte. of these Indentures remanyng with the said Robt. Johnsonne the said Balies Keepers and Governors of the said Free Gramer Scoole have set their comon Sealle and to th'other pte. thereof remanyng with the said Balies Keepers and Governors of the said free gramer Scoole, the said Robt. Johnson haith sett his signe and sealle the daie and yerre first above wrytten.

All the property detailed above (unless otherwise stated) remained in the possession of the School until the beginning of the present century. In June 1904 all the lands at Applegarth were sold to the Marquis of Zetland for £1,500, and the proceeds invested in East India 3% stock.

The extra expenses falling upon the School as a result of the rise in prices during the Great War and in particular the costs incurred in defending the action brought against them in 1914 by the Headmaster, Mr. Prestwich, made the governors decide to seek the sanction of the Charity Commissioners to offer all the remaining School lands for sale by auction as they were of the opinion that the revenue arising from the investment of the proceeds would be considerably greater than those accruing from the rents. Consequently on 18th December 1920 all the lands were offered for sale by Mr. William Parlour and lots

2, 4, 5, 6, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16, 17 and 18 marked on the plan were sold, the reserve figure (fixed by the Board of Education) not being reached on the others. On the Board agreeing to a reduction of 10% on the reserve figures of the unsold lots, these were again offered for sale in April and June 1924 and all except lot 9 were sold. The total sum obtained from these transactions was £4,629. 14. 10. With the consent of the Charity Commissioners the Governors used £776 of this to liquidate the overdraft on the General Account, repaid a loan of £1,166 to the bank and invested the balance in Government Stock.

LOT 9 remained in the possession of the School until November 1934 when it was sold to the Corporation for £300 and was used by the latter for the reservoir built in connection with a new water scheme. In 1935 this money was used to purchase from the Zetland Estates Co. the land below the School which is flanked on the south by the lane running from Station Road to the Church Mills and on the west by the boundary wall of Swale Cottage; it was expended thus:-

Purchase price and law charges	£198. 6. 6.
Cost of erecting wall and iron railings ..	£ 96. 4. 0.

The following is a schedule of the property now belonging to the School:-

Description	Extent or Amount	Tenant, persons liable or Persons in whose name invested	Gross yearly income.
School site, buildings and contents.	--	In hand.	-----
Gymnasium	--	In hand.	-----
Friary premises.	--	The Headmaster.	£60
Friary Lodge premises	---	Dr. A. J. Bull	£42
Rentcharge issu- ing out of King's Head Hotel and lands in Gallowgate.	---	Zetland Estates Co. Ltd.	£12
3 $\frac{1}{2}$ % Conversion Stock 1961/90	£2297.6.3.	Official Trustees of Charitable Funds.	£80. 8. 2.
India 3% Stock	£1324.16.0.	do.	£39.14. 8.
4% Funding Loan.	£1111. 0.3.	do.	£44. 8.10.
3% War Stock	112. 5.7.	do.	3.18. 6.
do.	£1092. 3.1.	do.	£38. 4. 6.
L.M.& S. Railway Guarant- eed Stock	£277. 0.0.	Official Trustees of Charitable Funds	£11. 1. 8.
2 $\frac{1}{2}$ % Consols.	£797. 3.9.	do.	£19.18. 4.
4% Consoli- dated Stock.	£482.13.0.	do.	£19. 1. 0.
			£370.15. 8.

This sum, together with the capitation grants received from the Board of Education and the North Riding Education Committee, now leaves a deficit on the general account of some £500 annually which, since 1927, has been met by the North Riding Education Committee.

CHAPTER 1V

The School Buildings.

(A) School Houses in the Churchyard.

Ralph Gower's bequest in his Will¹, dated 10th May 1567, 'to the erection of the free scole within the towne of Richmonde' shows that a new school-house was built following the Elizabethan foundation. This must have been the first churchyard School, of which further information is given below.

This building was superseded by a new one in 1677.

²
Clarkson records:-

In the course of one hundred years or more the lands &c. being increased in value, fines at a two years' rental were taken by governors for a lease of twenty-one years, and a new School-house built in 1677 with part of the money.

A document in the possession of the Governors confirms this date and adds that the new erection cost £104.15. 4. (= about £500 in 1946).

Canon Tate in a letter³ to an un-named correspondent, dated 27th January 1834 (i.e. one year after he left Richmond to become Canon Residentiary at St. Paul's), substantiates these statements concerning the two churchyard schools. He wrote that he had learnt with

1. Sur. Soc. 26 pp. 194-198.

2. p. 190.

3. In the possession of Miss Warman.

dismay that, owing to the proposed erection of a National School close to the Grammar School, the Rector of Richmond (the Rev. Christopher Goodwill) was determined to stop the scholars of the old School from using their usual thoroughfare through the churchyard and past the Rectory. In order to facilitate this change the Rector threatened to make a gateway through the north boundary wall of the School. Canon Tate was deeply grieved that his son James - the then Headmaster - appeared so little disturbed at this possible encroachment. Somewhat fuller extracts of the letter follow as they supply interesting information of the early school-houses:-

I will concede most readily, that were the whole business to be now done de novo, neither the School should be built in the Churchyard, nor should the Churchyard be intersected by roads. But ~~the~~ one and the other nuisance, if so they are to be considered, have existed for at least 250 years; and such a length of usage must create a prescriptive right, if right can be given by prescription at all

As regards the School in particular, I know, that in the time of Mr. Blackburne [Rector of Richmond 1739-1789] and Mr. Temple half the north side of the Churchyard then clear was considered as regular playground for the boys

Besides, to say nothing of the great improvement in favor (sic) of the Rectory when the School-house was removed ~~some~~ 100 years ago from the hillside below the well down to its present certainly more commodious position, is it not quite notorious, that the young persons attending the School have become remarkably less and less troublesome of late years in any part of their conduct, as far as the Rectory is concerned

Though the well mentioned in this letter no longer exists, it is interesting to note that in 1890 the late Verger,

Mr. R. Underwood, removed from the churchyard what appears to be a very old font of fluted pattern (possibly the font of the early Norman church) which now lies at the foot of the pulpit in the Parish Church. It bears unmistakeable signs of having been used as a receptacle, sunk in the ground, to catch the water issuing from this well. No record was made of the place from which it was removed though the well itself was quite close to the Rectory. This is proved from a curious extract from a letter ¹ written by Canon Tate's sister in which she recalled memories of her youth. She writes:- 'I remember when I was helping at Mr. Goodwill's [i.e. at the Rectory] Jim's [her brother James, then a pupil at the School under Mr. Temple] coming to the well about 9 o'clock to bathe his eyes. I used to look out from the upstairs window for his coming and he would waive (sic) to me and then walk backward to the School waiving (sic) all the way'.

Speede's map of Richmond (1610) notes the Free Schole in the churchyard, but the drawing of the building itself is too small and crude to allow us to form any accurate idea of its size or form or even of its orientation.

The only other extant delineation of the earliest school-building appears to be the School house of the

1. In the possession of Miss Warman.

Richmondiae prospectus by H. Hulsbergh printed in Roger Gale's Registrum ^{de} Honoris/Richmond¹. Some doubt may be cast on this identification as Gale's work was not published until 1722 - i.e. 45 years after the original churchyard school-house had been superseded by a new one. As, however, no date is ascribed to the drawing itself, it could have been completed before 1677: reference to the rest of the prospect confirms the impression that Hulsbergh was an accurate and painstaking worker and, since his school-house is so completely different from what we know the later one to have been, it seems reasonable to infer that it does indeed represent the pre-1677 building.

The new School built in 1677 continued in use until 1850 the alterations made to it in 1814 dividing its history into two unequal parts. In the period 1677-1814 the building appears on a number of drawings and views of Richmond, the clearest and best ^{of} which are A plan of ye South Prospect of ye ^C Ancient Burrough of Richmond, by Robert Harman (1724) and The north-east Prospect of Richmond, by Samuel and Nathaniel Buck (1749). These show that it was a plain stone building of one storey, some 45 feet by 15 feet; nothing is known of the internal arrangements except that it consisted of only one room.

Clarkson ² records that in 1745 this building, together

¹ Between pp. 352 & 353

² Pp. 420.

with Trinity Chapel, was used as a temporary prison for Scottish prisoners captured in the course of the Jacobite rebellion. The following recently discovered document, apparently a transcription of an entry in a Corporation Coucher Book (now lost), is of interest in this connection:-

An Account and Particular of the Charge and Expence which the Constabulary or Township of Richmond in the North Riding of the County of York were at in finding and providing the Severall Necessarys hereinafter mentioned and set forth, (in obedience to the High Sheriffes Order or Directions for that purpose and hereunto Annexed) for the Rebell Officers and other Rebels on their Journey from Carlisle through the Town of Richmond aforesaid to York Castle in all 193 - the 15th Jan. 1745.

Bought of Mrs Close. A piece of beef 2¹/₂ lb at
2d per pound3. 6.

Ditto. Half of a Swine head and one piece
of Pork1. 0.

Do. One side of Mutton 36 lb. at 2d per pound ...6. 0.

Of John Smith one Quarter of Mutton and loine
and lisk 31 lb. at 2d. per pound5. 2.

Of Samuel Taylor. One quarter of Mutton 15 lb.
at 2d per pound2. 6.

Of Edward Addinson. One quarter of Do. 13 lb.
at 2d. per pound2. 2.

£1. 0. 4.

George Bland for Candles 4 lb. unto the School
House for the Rebell Officers and 4 lb. unto
the Common Hall for the Common Rebels 3. 4.

Unto Mathew Olive for Brown Bread16. 8.

£1.0. 0.

In 1814 the Rev. James Tate petitioned the Corporation, in their capacity as the Trustees of the School, to enlarge the School-buildings as they had become inadequate. His letter - in the possession of the Governors - is quoted in full:-

To the Worshipful the Mayor, the Aldermen and the Common-Councilmen, of the Borough of Richmond:

Sir, and Gentlemen,

On a subject, it is true, deeply interesting to myself, but equally important to the concerns of that establishment, of which the duties are to me entrusted, and over which you as Governors with so much liberality preside, I venture to address you, with respectful deference, but with certainty of a candid reception.

The School is literally become of late too small and inconvenient for the scholars who resort to it, and many objects connected with its well-doing require, if that may be granted, the accommodation of more room than we at present possess.

The younger boys, if all goes on according to what everything seems to promise, may soon require in part at least the attendance of a third master; and to teach those pupils effectually, without annoying the other students, a separate place will be exceedingly desirable, if not absolutely necessary. For instruction in writing and arithmetic, for the benefit of instruction in the French language also, such a place is already demanded by the wants of many of my pupils. Nor are we less at a loss, in the formation of a library for the use of the higher boys; an advantage enjoyed by every school of that rank, to which you must naturally wish the School of Richmond to belong.

To effect these purposes. a chamber in two partitions built over the present school-room would be abundantly sufficient. And I venture to solicit your patronage in this respect the more earnestly, because I can hardly hope to retain long the number of younger pupils which are now under my friend Mr. Orman's care and my own, unless we can contrive to secure for them all the useful points of education required for boys of their age.

The expense of such a building would not be very serious: in direct contribution or in paying the interest of borrowed money, I am ready to take such a part as my circumstances will allow; and for this year in which such a design should be executed amid so many great and happy events, the very date would be auspicious and honorable.

I remain, Sir and Gentlemen,

6th May 1814
Richmond, Yorks.

Very faithfully,

Your obliged and obedient servant,

James Tate

Schoolmaster.

The Corporation gave their assent for the enlargement and promised to contribute £200 towards the expenses provided that the Master himself expended not less than that sum and made himself responsible for paying annually 10/- to the Rector (for the additional land taken in from the churchyard) and £10 to the Corporation (being the interest at 5% on the money expended by them.¹

The exact form of the alterations is a matter of conjecture though it certainly did not take for form of a second storey as Mr. Tate suggested in his petition. The reconstructed School is delineated by (1) George Cuitt in two of his views, viz:- Richmond from the south and Church and School. Richmond, both of which, though undated, must have been completed before 1821 as they appear in the second edition of Clarkson² and (2) John Chessal Buckler in his collection of Views of Endowed Grammar Schools - a work published³ in 1827 without any preface (the date^S when the

1. A document in the possession of the Governors is a petition written by James Tate, junior, dated 5th February 1838, & ~~sent~~ to the Corporation complaining that since he became Master in 1833, a total sum of £40 had been deducted from the rents and revenues payable to him from the School lands, being 4 years' interest on this £200 originally contributed by them for the enlargement of the School in 1814; he requested that as the original engagement was not intended to bind ~~him~~ anyone but his father such deductions should be discontinued. The Corporation concurred with his request.

2. pp. 64 & 427.

3. By Thomas Hurst & Co., London.

individual buildings were drawn and engraved are not given). Clarkson's large engraving of the School naming neither the delineator nor the engraver, is probably a copy of this.

Comparison between the building shown on these drawings and that of the unenlarged School indicates that the alterations were fairly extensive - as indeed we should expect them to be since they cost £400. A new room, roughly 15 feet square, having two windows in its south wall (and presumably the same number in the north and west) was built on to the west wall of the original building. This necessitated moving the doorway so that it fell between this new room and the old one (which, as we have seen, ran the entire length of the building), the aperture thus formed being filled with a new window. The new room was furnished with desks and forms, and doubtless equipped with a fireplace or stove. Clarkson¹ implies that Mr. Tate made it serve, not only as a class-room, but also as his much-desired School library.

The following is an extract from a letter written by Mr. Tate on 5th March 1815 to Mr. G. W. Meadley of Bishopwearmouth:-²

.....The addition to the School is not only completed, but occupied, Mr. Demilly teaches French in it; Turner and Herbert Knowles, two élèves of mine, teach writing and accounts in it: and I make whatever use besides of it I like

¹ p. 186.
1. p. 192

2. In the possession of Miss Warman.

From the same letter it appears that Demilly was a Frenchman and a Roman Catholic, originally engaged by Mr. Tate to teach French to the girls of his own family, Nothing further is known of Turner. Herbert Knowles is celebrated as the writer of the poem The Three Tabernacles or Lines written in the Churchyard of Richmond, Yorkshire,¹ (7th October 1816); he died aged 19, at Gomersal, near Leeds, on 17th February 1817 a few months before he was to have taken up residence at St. John's College, Cambridge.

A water-colour, Ye Seat of ye Head Maister as it appeared in 1850, by E. Healy (then an assistant master at the School), showing the eastern end of the larger of the two rooms of this building, was bequeathed to R.S.Y. in 1919 by Mr. C.G. Croft, M.A. (O.R. and Clerk to the Governors 1891-1919)² and now hangs in the School. It shows the Headmaster's desk flanked by boys' benches or pews and lockers. This desk or seat is of unknown antiquity and is now in 'Big School', being still used daily by the Headmaster during assembly. Speight³ prints an engraving of this water-colour and says that the tablet over the seat was inscribed with the names of the

1. Published in numerous 19th century anthologies and reproduced in Appendix C. See also p. 146.

2. He also presented to the School the portrait of Lord Lawrence.

3. p. 81.

Masters: this list has been lost.

[Interesting accounts of a schoolboy's life in this building under the Tates, father and son (1796-1863) by various old boys are reproduced in Appendix B 1-1V].

The churchyard School was abandoned in 1850 and pulled down six years later when the materials were used in the constructions on the other side of Lombards Wynd of the house of the headmaster of the National School.¹ Part of the plinth of the east wall is, however, in situ and can be seen at the north side of the cross path in the churchyard which runs from the Station Road to Lombards Wynd.

Miss 2
since → (B) 'Tate Testimonial' Building and subsequent enlargements.²

Not until 1850 was the School housed in a building worthy of its great traditions. Ever since the death of Canon Tate in 1843 his many pupils and friends had been desirous of perpetuating his memory in some permanent and appropriate form and in 1848 a committee, with the Earl of Zetland as its chairman, was set up with the object of replacing the

1. Speight, p. 73 & cf p. 289

2. Authorities for pp. 55-81 :- York Herald (5th October 1850) where a very full account of the proceedings of 27th September, together with a verbatim report of the speeches, is given, and (2) Illustrated London News no. 449 (5th October 1850). All quotations, unless otherwise stated, are taken from these accounts.

The rest of the chapter is based on miscellaneous documents in the possession of the Governors.

old School - then in a very delapidated condition - by a new one. Part of the circular letter (dated 10th May of that year) inviting subscriptions read:-

The specific proceeding now proposed is, that subscriptions should forthwith be raised for the purpose of rebuilding the ancient Grammar School of Richmond, on such a site, and in such a style of architecture, as shall be approved of by the majority of the subscribers.

This plan has already been submitted to the greater part of the earliest and most influential of the late Canon's pupils, and has met with cordial approval in most instances, and in others with a willing acquiescence.

It is now recommended for general adoption on the following grounds of preference; as being in direct and intimate association with Mr. Tate's native place, and the scene of his unwearied and successful labours as a teacher for a period of thirty-six years of his valuable life; and as embracing also the condition of permanency in close connexion with a place where it is most fitting that Mr. Tate's name should be permanently remembered.

The sum of £1,155. 13. 0. was quickly contributed by some 140 subscribers and the scheme was immediately put into operation. The plans submitted by a Mr. Andrews of York were accepted, Messrs. Anderson of Richmond were given the contract and Mr. Leonard Cooke, the local secretary of the building committee, superintended the actual construction. When completed, the buildings - the 'Tate Testimonial' - consisted of three classrooms (the modern laboratory, headmaster's room and staff-room) with the cloakroom, cloisters and offices beneath, i.e. the familiar form of the School today minus 'Big School', the classrooms below it and the additions made in 1937.

The day fixed in 1850 for the opening ceremony was 27th September, ¹ ~~and~~ ^{the} anniversary of Canon Tate's election as Headmaster. The proceedings opened with a cricket match between Old Boys' X1 and an eleven composed of pupils then at the School. As this is the earliest School v O.R. match for which we have details a full account is included here:-

On Friday, the 27th ult., a match, in connection with the opening of the 'Tate Testimonial', at Richmond, was played between eleven gentlemen, formerly pupils of the Grammar School, and the first eleven of the School, on the ground of the latter, which, from the recent rains, was in good order. A tent was erected for the ladies, of whom there was a large attendance. The play commenced by the Old Richmondians taking the bat against the bowling of Messrs Healy and Tickner, who succeeded in lowering the ten wickets for the small score of 15 in 12 overs. The School then immediately began their innings, and succeeded in scoring 40 before they were all disposed of; 18 overs were bowled. The bowling of Mr. F. Cooke was particularly neat and good. The Old Richmondians came again to the wickets, with 25 to wipe off before it would be necessary for the Scholars to again take the bat; they, however, were disposed of by Messrs Tickner and Trotter, in 9 overs for 17 runs, the School thus winning in one innings by eight runs. The play of the School was very steady. The score:-

-
- performed
1. For the short ceremony/in the previous year when the foundation stone was laid ^{see} ~~of~~ p. 286.

Old Richmondians.

First Innings.		Second Innings.	
Lieut.Strawbenzie, ct. Tate	0	ct. by Metcalfe	5
xJ.Tate, leg before wicket	1	b. by Trotter	4
S.Bradley, ct. by Healy	1	b. by Trotter	0
W.Mason, ct. by Tennant	2	hit wicket	0
P.Mason, run out	0	ct. by Bainton	0
Nicholson, run out	4	Not out	1
Cooke, b. by Tickner	1	ct. by Healy	4
Croft, b. by Healy	2	ct. by Tickner	0
T.Bradley, b. by Healy	1	ct. by Waldy	0
H.Trotter, not out	0	b. by Tickner	0
E.Mason, b. by Tickner	3	b. by Tickner	2
Byes &c.	0	Byes &c.	1
Total	15	Total	17

Grammar School - First Innings.

♣Healy, b. by Strawbenzie	16	Dawson, b.by Cooke	3
♣Tickner, b. by Cooke	0	Jackson, b. by Strawbenzie	3
Trotter, b. by Cooke	5	Bainton, b. by Strawbenzie	3
Tate, ct. by W.Mason	1	Tennant, b. by Strawbenzie	0
Walby, not out	3	Byes, &c.	6
Austin, ct. by Nicholson	0	Total	40
Metcalfe, ct. by W.Mason	0		

At 2.30 p.m. the members of the Corporation, together with many other local and county dignitaries, assembled at the Town Hall where the Mayor (Robert Robson, Esq.) 'in the presence of the subscribers and a brilliant assemblage of ladies' presented a congratulatory address to his Grace the Archbishop of York (Dr T. Musgrave) on his revisiting the scenes of his schooldays.

X Headmaster.

♣ Assistant Masters.

Two extracts from the Archbishop's reply follow:-

Though my stay at the School was short, when compared with some of my contemporaries, I had afterwards frequently most agreeable opportunities of revisiting the scenes of my youthful days, partly, at least out of respect to that distinguished man from whose valuable instruction and counsel I had derived advantages, which could not have been otherwise so well and openly acknowledged. In common with all his other pupils, I honored and loved that eminent individual when living, and his memory will always be dear to me as long as I retain any sense of benefits received, or any consciousness of moral obligation.

And I heartily join in your pious prayer, that, under the blessing of Divine Providence, this new School may become at least as distinguished as its predecessor, and as useful to the community at large, sending forth from its walls many young men so well trained and established in sound learning and in true religion, that they may be able faithfully, and acceptably, to serve God and their country both in church and state throughout all succeeding ages.

The Earl of Zetland, as Chairman of the Committee, then handed to the Mayor the key of the new building and the deed transferring the School to the Corporation as its trustees.

A procession, headed by the halberd-bearers, followed by the chief police-constable, the mace-bearers, the Mayor and Town Clerk, the Archbishop and the Lord Lieutenant (the Earl of Zetland), the Bishop of Ripon and the High Sheriff, together with some ninety other gentlemen, made their way to the School. It arrived about 3 p.m. and entered the 'School-room'¹ where a 'splendid collation and

1. Now the laboratory; fitted out as such in 1896 at a cost of £134. 7. 0.

2

dessert² was provided. 'The interior and a portion of the exterior of the School were very elegantly decorated with festoons of flowers and evergreens, the work of several ladies, and the edifice, as a fine specimen of architecture, was much admired.' Over the entrance, cut in stone, was the following inscription:-³

In Memoriam
Jacobi Tate, A.M.,
Scholae Richmondiensis per Annes xxxvii
Svmma Cvm Lavde Praesidis
Postea Eccles. Cathedr. D. Pavli Apvd
Londinensis Canonici Residentiarii
Hoc Aedificiwm
Iuventvli Ervdiendae Dedicatvm
Discipvli et Amici
Venerationis Ergo
Strvendvm Cvravervnt
Anno Sacro
M.DCCCXLIX.

The celebrations concluded with numerous toasts and speeches. It would be tedious to give the latter in full (though they are not lacking in interest) and only two extracts are reproduced here:-

The Archbishop of York said that to Mr. Tate he owed perhaps the situation he had now the honour to occupy - to his fostering care and kindness he, as well as those around him, were greatly indebted. If they had not profited so much by that revered man's instructions as they ought to have done, it must have been through want of attention, or want of capacity, or of both, for

-
2. An admission ticket to this collation is now framed and hangs in the School.
 3. In 1899 the original was so badly weathered that it was replaced by the present granite slab with leaded letters.

there could be no fault in the teacher. He was not only willing but able to communicate that which they came there to receive. Not only was his ability so great, and his requirements in the learned languages so deep and solid, but there was something about him so lovely, so naturally amiable, and so excellent, that he should fail properly to describe it.

Henry Rich, Esq., one of the M.P's for the borough said, 'I pass then from these pillars of our church, these great wranglers, fellows of colleges, deep scholars, and other eminent persons who have gone forth from hence into the world, where, by their acquirements, they have caused the name of 'Tatian' to become a bye-word in our language for a ripe and ready scholar.'

In the course of the proceedings the Mayor handed the key of the new School to Mr. Cooke who, in turn, transferred it into the keeping of the Headmaster (the Rev. James Tate, junior). The celebrations ended, 'the company then separated, and the pupils were admitted into the room, and partook of refreshment.'

On the Monday morning following, i.e. 30th September, the buildings were first opened for School use and appropriately enough Mr. Tate read the prayers out of his father's 'old school prayer-book'.¹

The following verse, taken from an unpublished poem entitled 'The River Swale' and written by a Miss Bowman of Richmond in the 50's or 60's of the last century has a certain charm and appropriateness here:-

1. ^{see} ~~cf.~~ p. 187 below.

Fair academic shades! to sage endeared,
 Where learning long has raised her sacred flame!
 And pious hands a graceful pile have reared,
 Fit tribute to one dear and honoured name
 That needs no monumental marble's fame.
 Yet, for that dome which owned his gentle sway,
 Time-honoured heads a fond exemption claim;
 The name of Tate, the spell of Life's young day
 Should round the rugged walls as saving ivy play.

Because of the large increase in the number of boys attending the School under Dr. Stokoe, it became imperative that the buildings should be enlarged and in 1865 the trustees opened a subscription fund with this object. They argued that the money required for this purpose should be raised, as far as possible, by public subscription and the remainder by mortgage of the School property. In all some £1,400 was contributed. Lord Zetland generously gave the stone necessary for the additions from his quarry in Gallowgate while land, 15 yards in width, to the west of the 'Tate Memorial' buildings, on which the new wing was to be erected, was purchased from the Rev. James Tate (grandson of Canon Tate)². Messrs Austin & Johnson of Newcastle prepared plans and specifications and the following tenders for the work were accepted:

2. For some months the trustees were unable to come to any agreement with Mr. Tate for the purchase of his land and they seriously considered erecting an entirely new School on their Quaker Lane property (Gower's Paddock). Together with their architect, they actually inspected this site.
 (Minute Book, i p. 82)

Mason's work, Joseph Smith, Richmond.	£1,008. 0. 0.
Joiner's work. William Naylor, Richmond.	375. 0. 0.
Plumbing and glazing work. Robt. Barker, Richmond.	230. 1. 9.
Heating apparatus. Messrs Hodgson, York.	115. 0. 0.
Painting work, Newton & Lawson, Richmond.	8.10. 0.
	<hr/>
	£1,736.11. 9.

Additional work on the new buildings and slight alterations on the old brought the total expenditure to nearly £2,000. In February 1867 the Yorkshire Fire & Life Assurance Company advanced the Trustees £600, the amount being repayable in 20 annual instalments of £47.16. 6.

These new buildings consisted of 'Big School', the three classrooms beneath, the belfry and staircase, while the cloakrooms and lavatories were enlarged. They were formally opened on 24th September 1867, the following being an account of the proceedings in the Darlington & Stockton Times of four days later:-

Re-opening of Richmond Grammar School.

The ceremony of re-opening this school took place on Tuesday last, in the presence of Lord Zetland, Sir Roundell Palmer, M.P., Mr. Wyvill, M.P., the Mayor, Aldermen Croft, Cooke, S urthwaite, the members of the municipal body, and many other gentlemen. A new wing has recently been added to the School, and it contains the main hall and additional classrooms. The munificence of Lord Zetland, the liberality of the inhabitants, and the energy of Mr. Ald. Cooke, has resulted in this addition, which has made the school an extremely handsome building. The proceedings commenced with a service in Trinity Church, when an impressive address was given by the Rev. T. H. Stokoe, M.A., the headmaster. An adjournment to the school afterwards took place, when Lord Zetland presided during the delivery of an inaugural

address by Sir Roundell Palmer. His Lordship, on taking his seat, expressed the pleasure which it gave him to be present on an occasion of that kind, and the interest which he felt in the success of the school. His Lordship then introduced Sir Roundell Palmer, who said he had undertaken a very pleasant duty, and referred to the value of the grammar schools to the country. Contributing so much as they did to the education of the country, they were calculated to inspire a reverence for the Constitution. At the conclusion of the ceremony the Mayor (Mr. Robinson) entertained the company to a collation in the Town Hall.

A verbatim account of Sir Roundell Palmer's speech was published in the Times of 30th September, the following extract is of interest:-

The School had many encouragements, and some drawbacks. The chief drawback was the very small endowment and the want of exhibitions. He thought it a subject worthy of the consideration of those who were chiefly interested in the welfare of the School whether some means might not be devised by which this drawback would be removed. The encouragements were the manifestation of public interest in the new and beautiful building in which they were assembled, the increased and increasing number of pupils, and the presence of so many sympathizing friends that day.

The great increase in numbers which followed the appointment of Mr. Woodhead as Headmaster in 1928 made further classroom accommodation imperative. So acute was the congestion in the School buildings that from 1931 to 1937 the Parish Room was rented as an additional classroom, while from 1932 to the present day the Speech Day celebrations have had to be held in the Cinema owing to the inadequacy of 'Big School'. In 1937 new extensions were built adjoining the original 'Tate Testimonial' at a cost of £3,635. 8. 0., £3,500 of which was defrayed by the North Riding County

Council Education Committee while the remaining £135. 8. 0. was met from revenue. The architect was Mr. J. W. Coverdale of the North Riding County Council and the contractors Messrs A. Gregory & Son of Castleford.

The opening ceremony, held on 3rd November 1937, formed part of the Speech Day celebrations. After the presentation of prizes in the Cinema by Lord Bolton, Lord Lieutenant of the North Riding, the assembly adjourned to the School.

.....It was a sunny, warm-tinted Autumn afternoon, and the setting of the cloisters added a fitting solemnity to the occasion.

The ceremony began with the School Choir's unaccompanied psalm. The architect (Mr. Coverdale) then handed the key to Lord Bolton, who opened the door leading from the cloisters and declared the building open, after which the Chairman of the Governors (Mr. S. Robinson) asked the Rector (Canon A.M. Sullivan) to offer prayer, and the ceremony concluded with the Benediction.

Lord Bolton, followed by the Governors and Headmaster, then walked through the new building, and the visitors were at liberty to inspect the School and afterwards to take tea, which was served in 'Big School'.

The extension consists of a block of three classrooms on the south side of the corridor, and a cloak room, lavatory and heating chamber on the north. Within the old building, the lavatory accommodation for staff and boys has been increased, and a chemistry preparation room added leading from the laboratory. The new blends harmoniously with the old, and with the weathering of time it will scarcely be apparent that the original 'Tate Testominal' building of 1850 is now flanked on either side by additions of a later period. 1.

1. Comp. x, Dec. 1937, pp. 8-9.

CHAPTER V

Ordinances and Governing Bodies.

Under the terms of the Elizabethan charter of incorporation (14th March 1566/7) the Governors of the School were to be the four Bailiffs of the borough. Until 26th January 1575/6 the government of the town was vested in a corporate body under the title of the Bailiffs and Burgesses; on that date Queen Elizabeth issued a new corporate charter amending its constitution and altering its title to that of Alderman and Burgesses. Under a further charter issued by Charles 11 on 14th March 1667/8 it was known by the name of Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Councilmen. These later bodies continued to elect Bailiffs (invariably Aldermen) as Governors of the School until 1717 though, with the passage of time, the number diminished from four to two. That these Bailiffs were always subject to the surveillance of the Corporate Body as a whole is shown by the following extract taken originally from a Coucher Book, now destroyed:-

Order in the 19th Elizabeth [i.e. 1577] that the Chamberlains and Bailiffs should not sell or demise any of the lands belonging either to the Free School or to the Town without the consent of Mr. Alderman and Burgesses or the more part of them on pain of losing their freedom.

From 1717 to 1864 the Corporation - Mayor, Aldermen and Common Councilmen - acted collectively as the governing body and annually appointed two chamberlains (invariably the borough chamberlains) to be responsible to them for the repair

of the School-house, the management of the School property and the payment of the Masters.

Elizabeth's charter founding the School empowered the Bailiffs to draw up the necessary statutes and ordinances for its internal regulation. These were embodied in the deed of appointment issued to each Master on his taking office. Only three ¹ of these ^{parchments} ~~documents~~ are extant and all are of late date, viz:- Anthony Temple (9th October 1750), James Tate, senior, (27th September 1796) and James Tate, junior (11th ^{February} ~~February~~ 1833). John Clarkson's 'patent' of 1577 ² must fall into the same category which indicates that they date back to the foundations of the School.

The few extant regulations relating to the School under Elizabeth differ so little from certain clauses in these parchments as to suggest that the contents of the statutes varied little through the centuries, viz:-

1576. No inhabitant within this Town or stranger shall put any children to be taught by the Usher before they can read English except that the parents or others do agree with the Usher for special wages at his liking.³

The statutes and ordinances binding Anthony Temple read:-

-
1. Four if that 'issued' to Caleb Readshaw on 16th June 1795 be counted (cf. pp. 120-134)
 2. cf. p. 94
 3. Quoted in a document dating 1795 as from the 'original Corporation Coucher Book, now lost (cf. Clarkson, p.191).

Statutes and ordinances made by the Governors of the possessions revenues Hereditaments and Goods of the Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Burrough and Vill of Richmond in the County of York, Touching and Concerning the ~~Ordering~~ ^{Ordering} Government and Direction of the School Master and Scholars of the said School, the stipend of the said Master, and the Support of the said School, the Ninth day of October One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty.

WHEREAS upon the Petition of the Burgesses of the Town and Burrough of Richmond in the County of York, To our late Sovereign Lady Elizabeth of Blessed and Glorious Memory heretofore of England, France and Ireland Queen, Defender of the Faith, That she would Graciously Condescend to Erect, Found and Establish a Grammar School in the Town and Burrough of Richmond, for the Good Education and Instruction of Children and Youth Inhabiting and Commorant there and in Neighbouring parts She, the said Queen, Graciously inclining to the said Petition, by Her Royal Charter in the Ninth year of her Reign, bearing Date the Fourteenth day of March in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Five Hundred and Sixty Seven, Did of her Certain Knowledge and mere motion, Will, Grant, and Ordain for herself and her Successors, that for the future, there should be one Grammar School in Richmond aforesaid, which should be called the Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Burrough or Vill of Richmond in the County of York for the Education, Institution and Instruction of Children and Youth in Grammar, to remain for ever; And did Ordain, Create, Found and Establish, the said School of one School Master to Continue for ever, And did Constitute and Appoint that the Four Bailiffs of the said Burrough and Vill of Richmond aforesaid, for the time being, and their Successors, should be, and be called, Governours of the Possessions, Revenues, Hereditaments and Goods of the said School. And that they should be Incorporated and be a Body Corporate and Politick of themselves for ever by the Name of the Keepers and Governours of the Possessions, Revenues, Hereditaments and Goods of the Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Burrough and Vill of Richmond in the County of York, and did Grant to the said Governors and their Successors for ever full power and Authority by the Assent of the Burgesses of the said Burrough and Vill of Richmond or the Major part of them to Nominate and Appoint a School Master to the said School so often as the same should be Vacant, and from time to time to make proper and wholesome Statutes and Ordinances in writing, concerning and touching the Ordering and Government and Direction of the said School Master and Scholars of the said School for the time being,

and the Stipend and Sallary of the said School Master and the Ordering, Governing, Preservation and Disposition of the Rents and Revenues for the Support of the said School which Statutes and Ordinances so to be made Shee the said Queen by her said Charter, did Will, Grant, and Command, should be inviolably observed from time to time for ever, as by the said Charter Reference being there unto had more at large may appear. AND WHEREAS the severall powers Granted by the said Charter to the said Bailiffs of the said Burrough by Divers Charters of the said Queen and her Royal Successors, are now legally vested in the Mayor and Aldermen and Burgesses of the said Burrough and Town of Richmond Wee the said Mayor and Aldermen of the said Burrough, Keepers and Governors of the Possessions, Revenues, Hereditaments, and Goods of the Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Burrough and Vill of Richmond aforesaid, duly considering the necessity of Statutes to be made for the due Ordering and Governing the said Scholars and Schoolmaster, and the Possessions, Revenues, Hereditaments, and Goods of the said School without which we Adjudged the School and the Institution thereof Imperfect, and also duly considering the trusts Reposed in us, the School being now Vacant, Do by Virtue of the power to us the said Mayor and Aldermen given and Granted by the said Charter with the Consent of the Major part of the Burgesses of the said Burrough, Ordain, Constitute and Appoint, as Statutes of the said School, these following; which we have Subscribed with our hands, and Ratified by the putting to our Common Seal, to be Observed and kept as the Statutes of the Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Burrough and Vill of Richmond in the County of York.

1st. Wee do Ordain Order, and Direct, that every School Master hereafter to be Nominated and Appointed to be School Master of the Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Burrough and Vill of Richmond, shall constantly Attend the said School; and the Instructing, Teaching and Educating the Scholars there, on all days in the Year, whilst he shall continue School Master, Excepting on Sundays and other Festivalls ordered and enjoined to be Observed and kept Holy, by the Church of England, unless prevented by Sickness or other inevitable Accident, at which times of Absence, he shall at his own Costs and charges, provide a fitt, able and Discreet person, to teach the Scholars during his Inabilitys, and that he shall not absent himself from his Duty in Instructing and Teaching the Scholars of the said School

for the number of Twenty School days in any One Year, nor for above two days together at any one time, without the leave and consent of the Major part of the Governours of the said School, first had and obtained under their hands and without procuring at his own cost a fitt, able and discreet person to teach and instruct the Scholars of the said School in his Absence, except on Sundays and Festivals, and the Holy Days herein after Appointed, to be observed at Christmas, Easter and Whitsuntide on Penalty of Forfeiture of his said Office of School Master upon proof thereof to be made before the said Governours or the major part of them.

2nd. Wee do order and direct that the School master shall leave off teaching School Tenn days before Christmas, and shall begin to teach again on the Monday after the Epiphany, and shall leave off teaching School a week before Easter, and a week before Whitsunday, and shall begin to teach again on Monday after Easter week, and on Monday after Whitsunday Week, But if he shall think it more Convenient and Beneficial for his Scholars, for to teach School in Easter Week, he may leave off teaching School for Four Weeks at Whitsuntide, of which four weeks Whitsun Week shall be one, And that the Scholars in every Week in the year, shall have Liberty to play on Thursdays and Saturdays in the afternoon.

3rd. Wee do Ordain Order and Direct that no Scholar shall be admitted into the said School, till he can read the Bible, and is capable of being Instructed and taught in the Accidence, and if the Scholars of the said School shall increase to the Number of forty, That the Master shall at his own Costs and Charges, provide such as Usher to Assist in the teaching of the said School, as the Governours of the said School or the Major part of them shall Approve, and that the Master shall take care that the Usher at all times above mentioned for the attendance of the Master Diligently Attend the said School and Instruct and teach the Scholars committed to his care, and that he do not Use them with cruelty or Inhumanity, And that the Master shall Once in every Week, examine all Scholars under the care of the said Usher touching and connerning their Improvement and Advancement in Learning.

4th. The School Master shall diligently Instruct and Inform his Scholars in the Grounds of Christian Religion, for which purpose, We will that upon Saturdays, from Tenn a clock in the Forenoons, till the time of leaving School, he shall teach and examine his Scholars in the principals of Christian Religion, and shall as much as in him lyes, cause such of them whose parents profess the Religion of the Church of England, to repair to the Church every Sunday, and thereto

Attend During all the time of Divine Service, and shall carefully overlook their Carriage and behaviour there, And their Attentions to the Instructions Delivered by the Preacher And shall from time to time, Admonish, Reprove, and Correct such of them, as shall neglect to Attend Divine Service, at the times the same are Celebrated in the Parish Church of Richmond, and if any of them, after such Admonition or Re-proof, shall neglect or refuse to Attend Divine Service, the said Master shall notifie it to the Governours, and the persons so offending shall be expelled the said School if the Governours or Major part of them think fitt, And for the Instructing of his Scholars in Literature, we will, that he should teach them Latin and Greek tongues, by such Grammar and such Latin and Greek authors, as he in his Discretion shall think meet, for which care and pains, we will that the Master shall Receive the rents and profitts of the Lands, Vested in the Governours, for the use of the School, he keeping the School and Schoolhouse from time to time in good and Sufficient Repair, and paying all Taxes and Assessments now or hereafter to be Imposed upon the said Lands or the Occupyers by reason thereof.

5th. Wee order and direct that the Usher of the said School be in his Place and Office Subordinate to the Master, and Subject to his Judgement and Direction in the manner of his teaching such Scholars as are or shall be under the said Usher's Government and Teaching, And further we Ordain that the School Master have power to admonish the said Usher of his Defects and Errors, and in default of Reformation upon such Admonitions then diligently to inform the Governours thereof to the end that they may take such further course therein as shall be fitting and if any Differences happen between the said Master and Usher concerning teaching or Government then the said Differences to be Reconciled and reformed by the Governours, in such sort as in their Wisdoms shall be thought fitting And it is hereby declared that this Act be not constfued in any sort to Restraine or alter the power of the Governours of the said School in anything concerning the said School.

6th. And we Ordain, Decree, and Appoint, that no Scholar shall be admitted unto or continue in the said School, or under the Teaching or Government of the said School Master or Usher, who shall by way of disputation or Conference withany other Scholar or others uphold or Maintain any Notorious points of Popery, or that shall endeavour to move or persuade any other to the Popish Religion, or that shall keep or use any Popish Books or writings, and if any such

there be, who shall not upon the admonition of the Master forbear such practices and behavious the Master shall Notifie it to the Governours, and the Governours or the major part of them shall and may expell such Scholar from the said School, or make such other order therein as they shall think fitt.

7th. Wee do further Order, Ordain, and Direct, that in case the Master shall at any time become a Notorious Drunkard or Gamester, or a constant frequenter of Gaming or Tipling Houses, or become guilty of Fornication, Adultery or Incest, and shall upon a Complaint made thereof to the said Governours of his being guilty of any of the said crimes, be by them thereof convicted, or by any other lawful ways or means, the said Master shall forfeit the said School, and be expelled therefrom, if the Governours of the said School for the time being or the Major part of them shall think fitt.

8th. Wee do further Order, Ordain, and Direct that the Master shall not committ or suffer any Waist or Spoil, in and upon the said School House, or any of the Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, of or belonging to the said School, in Cutting down wood or otherwise howsoever, without the Special Licence and Consent of the Governours of the said School for the time being, or the major part of them in writing first had and obtained, upon pain of Forfeiting his Office of School Master, And in any such case so happening that the said Governours or the major part of them shall elect and chuse another Master in his stead.

9th. And for preventing all disputes touching what Children are to be Deemed intituled to be taught in the said School, as free thereof. We do order and Direct that all Children Natives in the Burrough and the Children of all Burgesses and other persons Inhabiting in the said Burrough and exercising any Trade, Mystery or Manual Occupation therein, shall be Admitted and Intituled to be taught Free in the said School

In testimony whereof we the said Governours have hereunto Affixed Our Common Seal the day and year first above written.

I do hereby assent to the above written Statutes and do promise and agree to conform thereto in all respects appertaining to ~~me~~ as Master of the abovementioned Free Grammar School in the Pains and Forfeitures therein contained: As Witness my hand this 30th day of October 1750
Anthony Temple.

The only important variation in the Statutes issued to James¹ Tate, senior, and to James Tate, junior, was that the Master was to employ an usher when the numbers of boys increased to 20 instead of 40 as above.

The title of the School as given in the Charter was Libera Schola Grammaticalis Burgensium Burgi sive Villae de Rychmond i.e. the Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Borough or Town of Richmond. Clause 9 of Temple's Statutes makes clear the meaning of 'Free' - all children born in the Borough were entitled to free tuition. The following extract, quoted as from a Corporation Coucher Book (now lost) shows that in 1697 the definition of a 'free' (or 'foundation') scholar was in dispute so that the Corporation found it necessary to define the term precisely:-

Whereas there hath been some dispute of late concerning the salaries and Wages of the School-Master of the Free School of this said Borough from the Parents and Tutors of such persons as are not born within this said Borough - And also whereas the Mayor and Aldermen of this said Borough Trustees and Governors of the said Free School and the Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments thereunto belonging, have been credibly informed by Mr. John Parveing late School-Master of the said School, that the Parents and Governors of such persons as are not born within this said Borough have for forty years together constantly paid unto him as School-Master of the said Free School all such wages, salaries and stipends as Foreigners not inhabiting within this said Borough used to pay - Now

-
1. Complete text of which is to be found in Clarkson, Appendix xxvii.

for prevention of all Scruples and Doubts which hereafter may arise touching the said Premises - It is hereby ordered by the said Trustees and Governors of the said Free School that all Persons inhabiting within this said Borough whose children have not been born therein, shall pay to the School-Master of the said Free School for the time being all such sum and sums of money as other persons that are Foreigners and not Inhabitants within this said Borough have, and do usually, pay to the School-master of the said Free School for teaching their children at the said Free School. 1.

It is not to be imagined from this definition of a 'free' or 'foundation' scholar that pauperes et indigentes would be able to get free schooling. Parents or guardians of 'free' boys had to be willing and able to fulfil two conditions:-

(i) Pay the boy's initial equipment and all the incidental expenses which would arise during his school-life. (ii) Give some undertaking to remove him if he was unable to profit fully by the purely classical instruction given. Reference to the social status of these 'free' boys proceeding from the School to the Universities during the period 1600-1864 shows that most of them came of fairly well-to-do, middle class, stock. On the other hand, that 'Free' Schools of the R.S.Y. pattern could, and did, offer unbounded opportunities to the poor provided that the above two requirements could be fulfilled is well illustrated from the career of the School's² greatest Headmaster, James Tate, senior. Under the revised

1. cf. Clarkson, p. 191.

2. cf. pp. 134-147.

regulations for the management of the School drawn up by the Charity Commissioners in 1892, 'free' education of this sort was abolished - a matter much resented by the inhabitants of Richmond. The blow was, however, softened by the introduction of Brackenbury Scholarships to the School in 1892¹ and 'free Places' (instituted by the North Riding Education Committee in 1902,² as these covered the costs of tuition and catered for the same type, and roughly the same number, of boys.

Until 1724 the Masters, upon their appointment, were guaranteed by the Governors, a fixed annual stipend. The following are the extant examples:-

Samuel Picarde (1629-30) 'to have the old wages of £16'.

John Beckwith (1639-9)..... '£16 and he to have the
benefit to teach foreign
scholars.'

John Bathurst (1639-48) £20

John Parvinge (1648-96/7)..... £20

William Thompson (1696/7-1722) £40 (from 1704 onwards £10
per annum extra, see infra).

The 'foreign' scholars referred to above were boys not 'free' or 'on the foundation'. With the consent of the Corporation such 'foreigners' could be taught at the School on terms agreed to between the Master and the parents or guardians. The great

1. cf. pp. 116-7.

2. cf. pp. 118-9

majority of these (though not necessarily all, cf. the order quoted above made by the Corporation in 1697) came from outside the Borough. Under Temple and the two Tates we know that they lodged in the Master's own house and that of the Usher, under earlier Masters they also resided in private houses in the Borough : they correspond to modern 'boarders'.

The Masters' stipends were paid out of the revenues arising from the School property. Documents will show that in the early 17th Century these revenues were insufficient to meet these charges plus the expenses of maintaining the School-house in good repair, so that occasionally the Corporation had to make up small deficits out of the Borough funds.

In 1677 when the new School-house was built in the Church-yard at a cost of £104.15.¹ 4 the money to meet this cost was raised by the bailiffs taking from the tenants of the School lands on the renewal of these leases (the new ones being granted for 20 years) fines at two years' rental.² Clarkson records that later disputes arose between the Corporation and the Master (William Thompson) over these fines and, in order to settle the differences, it was agreed on 9th June 1704 that Thompson should receive £10 per annum in addition to his salary of £40 as long as these leases continued.

3. cf. p. ~~45~~ 110.

1. cf. pp. 45

2. p. 190.

In the year 1718 the Master claiming the whole of these fines as belonging to him, and demanding that the leases, when expired, should be renewed at a full rental, a long and troublesome suit was begun in chancery; before a final decree was obtained, and the costs of the suit ordered to be paid, Mr. Thompson died.

A new Master being chosen and the lands upon the expiration of the leases being worth an hundred pounds a year or more, the governors in the year 1724 proposed to Mr. Close, the then Master, that the charge of the suit, amounting to £100 and upwards, expended by them in their defence and in the other expenses of the School, should be discharged out of the revenues of the School. To this purpose Mr. Close agreed, and the sum of £20 a year, with all such sums of money as might arise from the sale of wood cut down upon the premises, was assigned for that purpose and charged upon the said revenues, till the whole of the debt was liquidated. From that time all disputes ceased, and the Mayor and Aldermen, as guardians &c. of the School, have acted with the strictest honour and liberality; and no further claim~~s~~ being made by them, the Master has received the whole of the rents, deducting only certain payments for taxes, repairs of the School, and a small salary of three pence in the pound to the chamberlain for the trouble of collecting them and looking after the premises. 1.

In 1820 the Master's salary arising from the School property was £330 per annum while in addition he received at least as much again from the 'foreigners' he boarded in the house.²

By order of the Charity Commissioners a new Scheme for the management and regulation of the School was drawn up on 27th May 1864. The Governing body was to consist of ten trustees, - three 'official' Trustees - the Earl of Zetland

1. Clarkson, pp. 190-1. He wrote in 1821.

2. cf. pp. 143-4.

the Mayor of Richmond and the Rector - and seven 'non-official' Trustees. On a vacancy arising among the latter the remaining Trustees were to elect as a successor 'a fit and proper person, resident in the said Borough, or within seven miles therefrom', subject to the approval of the Charity Commissioners. The Trustees were to appoint a Clerk and Receiver - the former was to have an annual salary of 10 guineas and the latter £ 4d. in the pound on all amounts received by him. The Trustees were to be responsible for the maintenance of the School property and for letting the School lands.

It was laid down that the Headmaster must be a graduate of an English University and a member of the Church of England and was to be appointed by the Trustees within three months of a vacancy arising. The Headmaster was to appoint and pay the Assistant Masters. After the Trustees had deducted from the gross income the necessary expenses of management and upkeep the surplus was to be paid to the Headmaster in half-yearly portions as his salary.

All boys, the sons of rated inhabitants for the time being, of the Parish or Borough of Richmond, or of any house not distant more than three miles from the Town Hall of Richmond, being of the age of eight years or more, and being of good character and able to read and write, and having some acquaintance with the first four rules of arithmetic, shall to the extent of the capacity of the school to accommodate them, be entitled to admission thereto as Day Scholars; subject to the approval of the Trustees and subject to the payment of such sums as shall be required from them, by or in conformity with the provisions of this Scheme; but no Scholar shall be

entitled to remain in the School after he shall have attained the age of 19 years. The School shall be open to children of all religious denominations.

The Headmaster and other Masters with the consent of the Trustees could take in Boarders into their houses 'but all such Boarders shall be taught in the School together with the Foundation boys, without any distinction whatever'.

The instruction to be afforded in the School shall comprise so far as may be, the principles of the Christian religion, the Greek and Latin languages, Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Geography, Mathematics, Book Keeping, Land Surveying and Mensuration, General English Literature and Composition, Sacred and Profane History, the French and German languages, Drawing and Designing, or so many of these subjects, and such other branches of education as shall from time to time be, in the judgment of the Trustees necessary to render the foundation of the most general use and benefit, and as the revenues of the School will admit, so as to afford to the Scholars a sound religious moral, and useful education; but so always that the means of affording a sound Classical Education to the Scholars shall not be dispensed with.

The so-called Foundation Boys noted above were to receive instruction in Greek and Latin free of charge but were to pay capitation fees of 10s. 6d. per quarter each for instruction in any foreign language and of £1. 11. 6. for instruction in other subjects; such fees might be reduced by the Trustees on account of age. 'All such capitation fees shall be paid Quarterly in advance to the Head Master, who shall be entitled to retain the same for his own use.'

Prayers - taken from the Liturgy of the Church of England were to be read daily in School and religious instruction, according to the doctrines of the Church of England, was to be given - parents or 'next friends' might object in writing

to scholars receiving such instruction. The Headmaster could expel pupils for sufficient cause, referring the matter to the Trustees immediately.

All Books and Stationery, necessary for the use of the Scholars, shall be provided and found by, and at the expense of themselves, or their parents or next friends.

The School was to be annually examined in the week previous to the commencement of the Summer Vacation by some graduate, not a resident in the Parish or Borough of Richmond, appointed by the Trustees who made his report to them. After this examination the Trustees were empowered to spent not more than £10 out of the revenues on prizes to be distributed¹ to the meritorious scholars in this examination.

Subsequent amendments to this Scheme are dated:-

- (i) 12th September 1884.
- (ii) 9th May 1892. Under this the Univerity of Durham appointed one of the Governors of the School.
- (iii) 15th June 1909.
- (iv) 4th August 1914.

Only the more important of the changes made in these later schemes are moted here:-

(1) The constitution of the Governing Body has varied considerably and now (1946) stands as follows:-

4 Co-optative Governors, each elected for 5 years.

5 Governors elected by the North Riding County Council each for 3 years.

1. The entire scheme~~d~~ was printed on the authority of the Trustees by John Bell, Finkle Street, Richmond, in 1864. The above extracts are taken from an extant copy.

4 Governors elected by the Richmond Town Council
each for 3 years.

1 Governor elected by the Senate of the University of
Durham indefinitely.

1 Governor elected by the Richmond Rural District Council
for 3 years.

(ii) In 1892 the Headmaster's salary was fixed at £120 per annum plus a capitation payment fixed by the Governors at not less than £5 nor more than £10 per annum per boy. In 1909 it was ordered that 'the Headmaster shall receive a stipend in accordance with a rate or scale fixed by the Governors'. Since 1921 Headmaster and Assistant Masters have been paid according to the Burnham Scale.¹ The Headmaster has, in addition, the profits accruing from the Boarding Department.

(iii) In 1892 it was declared that the Headmaster need not necessarily be in Holy Orders.

1. These have been further revised by the new Burnham Scales introduced in 1945.

Name.	When Elected.	When Vacated.	Appointing Body. l.	Why Vacated.	Notes.
Thomas, Earl of Zetland.	1864	1873	-	Died. ²	Chairman, 1864-73.
Alexander Young, Esq.	1864	1865	-	Lapsed	Mayor of Richmond 1863-64.
Rev. Canon Richard E. Roberts.	1864	1890	-	Resigned	Rector of Richmond 1861-1889.
Christopher Croft Esq.	1864	1876	-	Died ²	
Roper S.D.R. Roper, Esq.	1864	1867	-	Lapsed	
Robert Robson, Esq.	1861	1881	-	Died	
Leonard Cooke, Esq.	1864	1871	-	Died	
George Smurthwaite, Esq.	1864	1874	-	Died	
James Hunton, Esq.	1864	1881	-	Resigned ³	
Edward Wood, Esq.	1864	1877	-	Disqualified	
Richard Atkinson, Esq.	1867	1877	-	Resigned	

Abbreviations:-

1. Co-op = Co-optative; Co.Co. = North Riding County Council; T.C = Richmond Town Council;
D.U = Durham University; R.D.C = Richmond Rural District Council.

2. i.e. Statutory period of governorship expired.

3. A Governor is disqualified, and another elected in his place, if he does not attend at least one meeting a year.

Name.	When Elected.	When Vacated.	Appointing Body.	Why Vacated.	Notes.
Richard Bowes, Esq.	1871	?	Co-op (from 1892)	?	
Lawrence, Earl of Zetland	1873	1928	" "	Resigned	Chairman 1873-1928
George Roper, Esq.	1874	1920	" "	Died	
Charles Grey Tate, Esq.	1876	1900	" "	Died	
Rev. Thomas Chas. H. Croft	1877	1887		Died	
George Gilpin Brown, Esq.	1877	1883		Resigned	
Richard Machel Jaques, Esq.	1881	before 1892	Bayon 1892	Resigned	
James Robinson, Esq.	1881	1883		Died	
Wensley Hunton, Esq.	1883	1911	Co-op (from 1892)	Resigned	
Edward Mason, Esq.	1883	1896	" "	Died	
Rev. Canon William Donks	1892	1907	Co-op	Resigned	Rector of Richmond 1890-1897
John Jas. Pulleine, Bishop of Richmond	1892	1913	Co-Co	died	
Gerald Walker, Esq.	1892	1902	Co-Co.	Resigned	
Thomas Cowper Mincks, Esq.	1892	1901	Co-Co.	Resigned ²	
William Ness Walker, Esq.	1892	1902	T.C.	Lapsed	

For footnotes and abbreviations see page 82

Name	When Elected	When Vacated	Appointing Body	Why Vacated	Notes
George Peacock, Esq.	1892	1895	T.C.	Died	Chairman 1929-39
Sidney Robinson, Esq.	(1892 (1936	1936 1939	T.C. Co-op.	Lapsed Died) 2	
Robert Spence, Esq.	1892	1897	T.C.	Lapsed	
Rev. Herbert Kynaston, D.D.	1892	1910	D.U.	Died	
Dr. Howell Williams	1895	1929	T.C.	Died	
George E. Nash, Esq.	1897	1902	T.C.	Lapsed	
Leonard Jaques, Esq.	1901	1916	Co.Co.	Died	
Bartholomew Russell, Esq.	1902	1907	T.C.	Lapsed	
William Brittain, Esq.	1902	1907	T.C.	Lapsed	
Admiral Henry ^f Y. Cleveland	1903	1910	Co.Co.	Resigned	
Stephen W. Close, Esq.	1907	1914	T.C.	Disqualified	
John Ringrose, Esq.	(1907 (1927	1925 1939	T.C. Co.Co.	Lapsed) Died) 2	
Rev. Canon N. Egerton Leigh	1907	1927	Co-op	Resigned	Rector of Richmond 1907-1927
Lt.Col. Charles T. ^e Hannah	1911	1939	Co.Co.	Resigned	
Rev. Canon A. H. Cruikshank	1911	1917	D.U.	Died	
Frederick Robert Whitton, Esq.	1911	1916	Co-op.	Died	

Name	When Elected	When vacated	Appointing Body	Why Vacated	Notes
Armstrong Hall, the Ven. Archdeacon of Richmond	1912	1921	Co.Co.	Died ²	
William Walton, Esq., J.P.	(1914) (1922)	1922 1925	T.C. Co-op	Lapsed) Died)	
Col. Henry G. Worsley	1916	1920	Co.Co.	Resigned	
Herbert Straker, Esq. J.P.	1917	1929	Co-op.	Died	
George A. Roper, Esq.	(1920) (1924)	1922 1926	Co-op. Co.Co.	Resigned) Resigned)	
The Honourable Robert James.	1920	1923	Co.Co.	Disqualified ³	
Edward Cherry, Esq.	1921	1929	Co.Co.	Disqualified ³	
Albert Smith, Esq.	1921	1926	Co.Co.	Lapsed ²	
Thomas, The Rt. Rev. Bishop of Ripon	1923	1926	Co.Co.	Resigned ²	
James Clarkson Eyles, Esq., J.P.	(1923) (1934)	1934	T.C. Co.Co.	Lapsed) }	Vice-Chairman 1939-43. Chairman 1943 -
Arthur G. Ramshay.	1923	1932	Co.Co.	Died	
Capt. E.G.E. Brewer	1925	1933	R.D.C.	Resigned	
Alfred Paddison, Esq.	1925	1943	Co-op.	Died ²	Chairman 1939-1943
Capt. Thos. H. Singleton	(1925) (1929)	1928 1935	T.C. Co-op.	Lapsed) Died)	
R.W.R. Kerr-Smith, Esq.	1927	1931	Co.Co.	Resigned	

Name	When elected	When Vacated	Appointing Body	Why Vacated	Notes
Revd. Canon Arnold Moon Sullivan	1927	1940	Co-op	Disqualified ³	Rector of Richmond 1927-40
Rev. Canon G. C. Richards	1928	1935	D. U.	Died	
Frederick J. Hodgson, Esq.	1929	1935	T. C.	Died	
William Hutchinson, Esq.	{ 1929 1934 }	1934	Co-op Co. Co.	Lapsed ² }	
Dr. John C. B. Williams	1929	1931	T. C.	Disqualified ³	
Albert Morton, Esq.	{ 1930 1934 1941 }	1934 1937	T. C. Co-op. Co-op.	Lapsed ⁴ Retired }	
Rev. Canon W. Beresford-Peirse	1932	1940	Co. Co.	Died	
Thomas F. Fenwick, Esq.	1933		R. D. C.		
Lawrence G. Johnson, Esq.	1934	1946.	T. C.	Lapsed.	
William Robinson, Esq. J. P.	1934		T. C.		Mayor of Richmond 1939-1945
Rev. Canon W. Cyril Mayne.	1935	1943	D. U.	Resigned	
Robert Botcherby Kirtley, Esq.	1935		T. C.		Mayor of Richmond 1945-1946
Raper Newton Clarkson, Esq.	1935		Co-op		Vice-Chairman 1943
Frederick Cairns Hodgson, Esq.	1937	1946	T. C.	Lapsed.	
Alfred Sulley, Esq.	1939	1945	Co. Co.	Resigned	

For footnotes and abbreviations see page 82.

4. Retired 1937 in favour of Revd. Canon Sullivan, who was defeated in re-election of co-opted members.

Name	Year elected	When vacated	Appointing body,	Why vacated	Notes
Hubert Horn, Esq., J.P.	1939		Co. Co.		
Ralph T. Singleton, Esq.	1940		Co-op		
Rev. Canon John Henry Heigham	1942		Co. Co.		
A. A. Macfarlane-Grieve, M.A., M.C.	1943		D. U.		
Malcolm Rowntree, Esq.	1945		Co. Co.		
Albert Brand, Esq.	1946		T. C.		
R. W. Waldie, Esq.	1946		T. C.		

For footnotes and abbreviations see page 82

CHAPTER VI
The Headmasters (including vacancy 1795-6).

(A) The Mediaeval Grammar School.

No.				Date
1.	Moys, Stephen.	Attested at the School		1392/3
2.	Forster, Richard	do.	do.	1397
3.	Gardiner, John	do.	do.	1486 or 1487
4.	More, John	do.	do.	1547/8.
? 5.	[Brockell, John	do.	do.	1558]??

(B) The Present Foundation.

6.	Clarkson, John (Trinity, Cambridge)	Attested at School.	1577
? [7	Bland ---?---		? 1608-12.]?
8.	Thompson, Thomas.		1612-13.
9.	Lambert, William		1613-17.
10.	Hutton, Sander		1617-18.
11.	Jackson, John (Christ's, Cambridge)		1618-20.
12.	Bathurst, John		1620-29.
13.	Picarde, Samuel		1629-30/1.
14.	Beckwith, John		1630/1-39.
15.	Bathurst, John.		1639-48.
16.	Parvinge, John (Sidney Sussex, Cambridge)		1648-96/7
17.	Thompson William		1696/7-1722
18.	Close, Robert. (St. John's, Cambridge)		1722-50

19. Temple, Anthony. (Sidney Sussex, Cambridge) . . 1750-95.

⌈Mastership vacant 30th April 1795-27th September 1796⌋

20. Tate, James, (Sidney Sussex, Cambridge).. . . . 1796-1833
21. Tate, James. (Trinity, Cambridge) 1833-63
22. Stokoe, Thomas Henry. (Lincoln, Oxford) 1863-71.
23. Snowdon, James. (St. John's, Cambridge) 1871-84.
24. Cohu, Jean Rougier. (Jesus, Oxford) 1884-90.
25. Rubie, Alfred Edward. (Brasenose, Oxford) . . . 1890-95.
26. Smith, Douglas Rucker. (Queen's, Oxford) . . . 1895-1903.
27. Furness, John Monteith. (King's, Cambridge) . . 1903-6.
28. Prestwich, Algernon Richard. (Selwyn, Cambridge) 1906-13.
29. Sharpley, Hugo. (Corpus Christi, Oxford)1913-1919.
30. Martin, Thomas Charles. (Birkbeck, London). . . 1919-28.
31. Woodhead, Frank Charles Thackeray. (Hertford,
Oxford) . . . 1928 -

(A) The Mediaeval Grammar School.

(1) Stephen Moys.

(17th January 1392/3).

Stephen Moys was licensed^c to teach at the school by Thomas de Dalby, Archdeacon of Richmond, on 17th January 1392/3.¹ Nothing is known of him personally.

(2) Richard Forster.

(12th June, 1397)

Richard Forster was licensed^c to teach at the school on 12th June 1397.² Nothing more is known of him.

(3) John Gardiner.

(17th April 1486 or 1487)

All that is known of John Gardiner is contained in the letter written by the Prior of Durham to Lord FitzHugh dated 17th April 1486 or 1487, which is reproduced and examined on pp. 3-7 .

(4) John More.

(14th February 1547/8)

The Edwardian Chantry Certificate for Yorkshire dating 14th February 1547/8 names 'John More, prest' as Master of the 'Gramer Scole' of Richmond and gives the figure of his

1. cf. p. 1 above.

2. cf. page 1 above.

annual stipend as £6.13. 4. (the 1940 equivalent being about £250). More was also the last chantry priest of the altar of Our Lady in the Parish Church for which office, it would appear, he received an emolument in addition to his salary as schoolmaster.¹ According to the Parish Church Register he was buried on 6th December 1571 and must then have been a man of some considerable wealth, for by his Will² dated 1st September 1570, he directed his body to be buried in the church 'of the weste side of the founte' and left 'to his nephew John Marshall all his lands in Thirske; 10l. to each of the eight daughters of his said nephew out of his burgages and lands in Richmond and 10l. to his cousin John Walker to bring him up in learning'.³ Subsequent alterations in the Parish Church have obliterated all traces of his tomb.

According to Venn he may be identical with either the John More who was Abbot of the monastery of Austin Canons at Thornton-on-Humber (surrendered 1534/5) or with a man of the same name who was Rector of Whickham 1513-33.

It is impossible to say how long after 1548 he remained Master of the School though if, as is just possible, the John Brockell of the following section was Master in 1558, he must

1a. Sur. Soc. 26 p. 60.

1. For references to the above cf. pp. 7-9.

2. Sur. Soc. 26. p. 144.

3. He occurs as witness, executor or beneficiary in numerous Wills in Sur. Soc. 26.

have vacated the office before that date; if, however, Brockell was never connected with the school he could, in view of the date of his death, also have been the first Master of the present foundation.

?[(5) John Brockell.]?¹

(20th June 1558)

It is possible, but cannot be proved, that John Brockell was Master of the school on 20th June 1558¹. According to the Henrician Chantry Certificate he was the last incumbent of the chantry of St. Anne and St. Katherine in the Parish Church - a chantry founded on 17th March 1492 by William Stenall 'to th'entente to pray for the soule of the sayd founder and all Cristen soules, and to helpe devyne service in the sayd parysshe church'². He is thus described in the Edwardian Chantry Certificate:- 'John Brokeholle, incumbent there [i.e. of the above-named chantry] of th'age of xxxvj yeres, of honest qualities and condicions, and good lerening, able to serve cure, having no other promotions, but onelye the revenewe of his said chauntry.'³ It appears that, on the dissolution of the chantries he was appointed at a salary of £4.15.8. per annum⁴ to assist the Rector of Richmond in the cure of souls.

1. cf. pp. 9-12 above.

2. Sur. Soc. 91 i p. 140.

3. ibid. 91 ii p. 517.

4. ibid. p. xv.

(B) The Present Foundation.

(6) John Clarkson.(1st December 1577¹).

A bequest in the Will¹ of 'Richard Swaile of Easebye, in the countye of Yorke, gentelman', dating 1st December 1577, 'to John Clarkson, scole mr. of Richmond, twentie shillings' proves that, on that date, Clarkson was Master of the School. According to the Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge² he matriculated sizar there in Michaelmas 1553, was subsequently elected a scholar and graduated B.A. in 1559/60. Cooper³ says that he became Master of R.S.Y. in 1575, a statement which must be accepted with caution as he goes on to say that he was Master of Northallerton School 1576-84, which, in view of the dating of Swale's Will⁴ is impossible. Clarkson probably drew up this Will and also composed the elaborate epitaph of the testator which was once in Easby Church, the text of which is preserved by Whitaker⁵ who ascribed its authorship to Miles

-
1. Sur. Soc. 26, pp. 205-8. Clarkson was one of the five witnesses to this Will.
 2. ii, p. 24.
 3. ii. p. 279.
 4. According to information kindly supplied by H.T. Palmer, Esq. M.A., late Headmaster of Northallerton Grammar School, John Foster was Master of that School 1548-71 and Thomas Smelt 1652-86; the names of the Masters 1571-1652 being uncertain.
 5. i, pp. 106-7.

Coverdale. The Rev. James Raine, senior, conjectured¹ that John Jackson (Master of R.S.Y. 1618-20, q.v.) wrote it, but the Rev. James Raine, junior, ascribed it more reasonably to² Clarkson.

'He appears to have resigned his Mastership, and to have retired to Newstead to spend the remainder of his days in peace in the family of Ascough. Here he probably employed himself in educating the children of his host, and, many years after his death, there was a room in the house of Low Newstead which still more the name of the 'Scholars' Chamber.'³ His Will⁴ is dated at Newstead 13th September 1599 and these extracts are of interest:-

To my brother Bartholomew, my patent which I have of the town of Richmond also I give to ye schoole of Richmond a Cowper's dictionarie in Robert Warde's hands, to be kept for ye publick profitt of ye schollars of ye said Schoole, desiringe ye schoolmaister, whosoever, to have a care the same maie be preserved and kept in such good sort as ye same may continue about ye schoole, to doe good to those schollers yt. shall come to ye said schoole longe hereafter. Item I give unto Trinitie Colledge in Cambridge a cup of silver of v li. charge, to be made by the appointment of myne executors with this insculpsion or engraving^e therein:-

Pauper Joannes dictus cogomine Clarckson
Hunc cyathum dono gratuitoquo dedit.

Clarkson's executors duly warried out his bequests. Cooper's

1. Sur. Soc. 17, pp. 34-5n.

2. ibid 26, pp. 265-6n.

3. ibid.

4. ibid.

¹
Dictionary was given to the School, being attested there in
²
 1612 and 1618, while the cup was made and presented to Trinity
 College where it appears to have been a fairly celebrated piece
 of plate. I am indebted to Mr. D. A..G. Hinks, Junior Bursar
 of the College, for this note on its subsequent history:-

In the Memoriale, an ^{illuminated} ~~illustrated~~ manuscript recording
 benefactions to the College which Sir Edward Stanhope
 compiled and had written for the College in 1614, is the
 entry (f. 80 vo.):—

Iohannes Clarkson inter pauperiores aliquando
 discipulos studiisque operam dans literarum
 beneficio ditatus argenteum poculum ponderis
 viginti circiter unciarum Collegio sui pignus
 amoris misit.

Alongside is a coat or arms checky of six or and gules
 two chevrons saltire, if I blazon it correctly. A note is
 added in a hand of the 17th century:—

Inscriptio Poculi.
 Pauper Johannes Dictus Cognomine Clarckson
 Hunc Cyathum Dono Gratuitqu. Dedit.

Very little of the College plate survived the Civil War;
 but in the accounts of 1675 is found a payment for mending
 'Pauper Johannes'. (Gow, Cambridge Antiquarian Society's
Communications, xxxiv p 72 n 1). The cup was evidently
 known by this name, or that of 'Pauper Joan'; and in an
 undated plate catalogue of about 1784, arranged according
 to donors, I find the entry:—

-
1. In 1538 Sir Thos. Elyot published in London his important
 Latin dictionary: it was improved by Thos. Cooper and
 re-issued in 1552 under the title of Bibliotheca Eliotae.
 Cooper expanded it further and re-published it under the
 name of Thesaurus Linguae Romanae et Britannicae in 1565;
 later editions of this work are dated 1573, 1578 and 1584.
 2. cf. pp. 97 + 98

	oz.	dwt.
Clarkson's, Jnu. Pt. pot, <u>Pauper Joan</u>	14	16

No further trace of it appears; and it is commonly stated, certain with probability but I don't know whether on any direct evidence, that it was stolen with other pieces by Kidman in the great plate thefts of 1798, described by Gunning in his Reminiscences of Cambridge (Vol. ii, cap. 5 of the second edition).

? [(7) ---?---Bland.]?
 1

(At the latest 1608-1612)

An entry in the Biographical History of Gonville and Caius (College, Cambridge) reads:-

Warde, John: of Bolton, Yorks. ('Richmondiensis ex Bolton super Swala, fluvio sacro'): son of Henry Warde, gent. School, Richmond, under Mr. Bland, four years. Age 21. Admitted May 22, 1612 sizar of his surety Mr. John Webb, Fellow.

Bland was very probably the Master, and Warde a scholar, of R.S.Y. during these four years: certainty in the matter is impossible as there is just a possibility that Bland was a private tutor and/or the head of a private school - for which there is evidence in Richmond later in this century.²

If, however, Bland was indeed Master of the School he must have vacated his office almost immediately after Warde entered the University for, on 20th June 1612, the Thomas Thompson of the following section was elected Master there. Bland must have been appointed in 1608 or earlier and could

1. ii. p. 217.

2. cf. p. 269.

have been the immediate successor of John Clarkson who retired at some date subsequent to 1577 but anterior to 1599³. None of the Blands in Alumni Cantabrigienses and Alumni Oxienses can be identified with him.

(8) Thomas Thompson.
(30th June 1612-1613)

Thomas Thompson, Schoolmaster of Richmond, did begin and enter to his place by the consent of Mr. Aldermen, the Head burgesses and the Bailiffs of the Free Grammar School of Richmond the last of June 1612, and had then two books delivered him which were remaining in the school, the one called Cowper's Dictionary, the other Sententias Graecas et Latinas. 1.

Thomas Thompson does not appear to have been a graduate of either of the Universities and nothing further is known of him.

(9) William Lambert

(1st August 1613-1617)

Mr. William Lambert did enter to his place the first day of August 1613. 2.

Nothing more is known of William Lambert except that he gave two chalices with their patines to the Parish Church where they are still in use: one is inscribed Ex dono Gulielmi Lambert, olim Paedagogi Liberae Scholae Richmondiae

3. cf. pp. 92-3 supra

1. Clarkson, p. 194. Emended from a document in the possession of the Governors.

2. Clarkson, p. 194.

(10) Sander Hutton.

(16th June 1617-29th June 1618)

Mr. Sander Hutton did enter to be Master of the Free Grammar School on Great Monday, the sixteenth of June, 1617, and that he delivered up his place ~~on~~ the twenty-ninth of June, 1618, being St. Peter's Day. 1.

Hutton does not appear to have been a graduate of either of the Universities, nor has it proved possible to connect him in any way with the important family of this name of Marske-in-Swaledale. He may, however, be referred to in this entry in the Parish Church Register:-

Buried 30th Jan. 1622/3 Alexander Hutton.

(11) John Jackson

(29th June 1618-1620)

Mr. John Jackson did receive the keys of the Free Grammar School in the twenty-ninth of June, 1618, being St. Peter's day, Mr. John Metcalfe then Alderman, James Raine, James Perking, John Harrison and Thomas Kirkbye, bailiffs of the Free School, and Mr. Jackson is to be head master. Mr. Jackson had two books delivered to him at his entry as abovesaid. 2.

³
John Jackson was the third son of John Jackson, Rector of Melsonby 1573-1606/7, and Hannah his second wife. Venn, Raine and other writers give the date of his birth as 1600 but this is impossible in view of the dates of his Mastership of the School as given by Clarkson whose dates are verified from documents in

1. Clarkson, p. 194.

2. ibid.

3. Authority for this Section:- Rev. James Raine, junior, Marske in Swaledale, M.A.J. vi pp. 184f. (cf. Arch.Ael. 2nd series, v. pp. 1-91). Where the writer has differed from his conclusions authorities are quoted.

the possession of the Governors. His birth, unrecorded in the Melsonby ^{Parish} ~~Parish~~ Church Register, probably took place late in 1595 or early in 1596¹.

He matriculated sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge in July 1613², graduated B.A. in 1616/7 and M.A. in 1620, was ordained deacon at York on 19th December 1619 to the title of the Free Grammar School of Richmond, was licensed to preach January 1619/20 and became priest on 22nd February 1623/4. On 28th August 1620, after resigning the Mastership of the School, he was inducted Rector of Marske-in-Swaledale, which living was offered him by the patron, Sir Timothy Hutton. There he remained until 1646/7. Under the date 6th February 1646/7 the Journal of the House of Lords³ records that Edmund (sic)

1. As there are obvious errors in the genealogical table of the Jackson family drawn up by Raine, the following, compiled after enquiry into the Melsonby, and other, Church Registers, is appended:-

Dorothy (1)	Married	John Jackson	married	(2)	Hannah
dd. at		Rector of Melsonby 1573-1606/7			Buried at
Melsonby		Buried at Richmond 20 Feb. 1606/7			Richmond 7
27 July					Nov. 1628
1590.					

A daughter not bapt'd. Bur. at Melsonby 27 Apr. 1584	Timothy bapt'd. Melsonby 3 Oct. 1585. To be presumed dead by 10 May 1592	Dorothy Born at Melsonby July 1587	Mary Died Dec. 1590	Timothy Born at Richmond 10 May 1592. Died before March 1635/6	Hannah Bapt'd. 11 Aug. 1594. Bur. at Melsonby July 1595	John Died Barnwick- in-Elmst Jan. 1648/9	Nathaniel Died at York 1 Nov. 1662.
--	--	---	---------------------------	---	--	--	---

2. It is confusing to find him, according to Foster, matriculating on 7th June 1616 at Lincoln College, Oxford. In the Christ's College Admission Register (i pp. 292-3) the explanation given is that he may have entered there with a view to migrating from Cambridge, a project he did not fulfil.

3. viii p. 711b.

¹
Maleverer was presented to this living on the death of John Jackson. This is a mistake (probably 'resignation' not 'death' was intended) as Jackson is met with after that date at Barwick-in-Elmet.

Jackson was a great friend of Sir Timothy Hutton and of his son Matthew and occasionally resided with the family in Marske Hall: at Sir Timothy's death there was a room there called 'Mr. Jackson's chamber'. He witnessed, and probably drew up, the latter's Will ² (dated 17th February 1628) which contained the bequest to 'my very good friend Mr. John Jackson, preacher at Marske one twenty shillings peece of gould to make him¹ ringe', and was almost certainly the writer of the elaborate epitaph to Sir Timothy in Richmond Parish Church. ³ Raine conjectured ⁴ that he also drew up his mother's Will (dated 3rd November 1628) in which she bequeathed 'to my younger sons John and Nathaniel my burgages and lands in Richmond'. The familiar terms of Jackson's relations with Matthew Hutton are shown by two of his letters written 2nd June 1637 and March 1637/8 respectively. ⁵

-
1. Edward Mallever according to Bishop's Certificate, London 17 m 9.
 2. For text cf. Clarkson, Appendix xxiv.
 3. For text Sur. Soc., 17, pp. 35-7 or Clarkson, pp. 161-5.
 4. Arch. Ael., loc. cit. p. 9n.
 5. Sur. Soc. loc. cit. pp. 259-60.

On 13th October 1629 he married Joanna, daughter of Ralph Bowes of Barnes in the county of Durham at the church of St. Mary-le-Bow, Durham. There was one child of this marriage - a son, Berkeley, born 7th November 1630 - who died 19th April 1631.¹ Joanna died at Marske 24th July 1639. The remarkable inscriptions which Jackson erected to their memory in Marske Church have since been removed though their texts are extant.² It is now certain that he was not responsible for the text of the inscription in Easby Church to Richard Swale:³ John Clarkson (q.v.) Master of the School in 1577 is the most likely author.

Though, like the Huttons, a most ardent royalist, John Jackson was a convinced Puritan. A sermon which he preached at Richmond in 1628 to a gathering of clergy and which was printed by Richard Moore of Fleet Street, clearly shows his views. In 1634 he was presented at Archbishop'Neile's diocesan visitation 'for not reading praier upon the eves of Sundayes and Holy Dayes, and sometimes omittinge to weare the surplice'.⁴ According to Wood he may have been preached at Gray's Inn 1641/2 (and if so is perhaps identical with the

-
1. Jackson's account of his son's death as recorded in the Marske Church Register is reproduced in Arch.Ael., loc. cit. p. 10
 2. Whitaker, i p. 224 and Arch.Ael., loc. cit., pp. 4-5.
 3. cf. pp. 93-4.
 4. Fasti, i. p. 509.

John Jackson of St. Martin-in-the-Field, clerk, who was admitted at Gray's Inn on 21st March 1640/1). But the John Jacksons are so common that it is possible that he is here confused with someone else of the same name. In 1643 he was a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines,⁵ but when he realised that the policy of the Puritan Party was tending towards the entire subversion of the church and monarchy he withdrew from it and went to Barwick¹. It is told of him that when Parliament proceeded with the arraignment and condemnation of the King he was so overwhelmed with horror that in the most solemn and ardent manner he begged God that he might not live to see the day of his sovereign's death. His request was granted for he died ten days before the execution of the King and was buried at Barwick on 22nd January 1648/9.

Venn explained Jackson's presence at Barwick-in-Elmet in the last two years of his life by suggesting that he was vicar there; it is more likely, however, that he was the guest of his brother Nathaniel who was certainly vicar there 1649/50-1660 and possibly from as early as 1644 when he was

5. Acts and Ordinances of the Interr^egnum, i. p. 182.

1. John Walker, Sufferings of the clergy in the late times of the Grand Rebellion (1714) ii p. 186.

ejected from the living at Stonegrave². Jackson's learning was varied and extensive. Raine records that he was the author of 'a curious, and now extremely rare, treatise on Urim and Thummin, a copy of which is preserved in Bishop Cosin's Library at Durham³ and said that Thoresby had 'a common-place book in Latin wherein also are many remarks in the Italian language by the Rev. John Jackson of Barwick-in-Elmet, formerly of Marsk.'

(12) John Bathurst

(28th August 1620-1629)

Mr. John Bathurst did enter and receive the keys of the Free Grammar School the twenty-eighth of August 1620 from Mr. George Scott, then Alderman. 4.

This John Bathurst has been identified with the doctor of the same name who was an O.R., physician to Oliver Cromwell and the founder of the Bathurst Exhibitions at the School.⁵ While it is impossible to confirm this, reference to the doctor's career⁶, indicates that it could be so. The John Bathurst who was Master of the School 1639-48⁷ is not to be

-
2. cf. Stonegrave Parish Church Register which further states that Nathaniel was restored to the living there in 1660 but deprived again two years later. The deprivations were for political reasons.
 3. Enquiry at Durham has failed to confirm this statement, or to reveal the present whereabouts of this work.
 4. Clarkson, p. 194. Emended from a document in the possession of the Governors.
 5. V.C.H. North Riding of Yorks, i p. 476 and Ella Pontefract Swaledale, p. 148.
 6. cf. pp. 222-3
 7. cf. p. 106

confused with the doctor for the latter, during these years, was building up his extremely lucrative practice in London.

Bathurst is a name not met with in any other connection in Richmond at such an early date so these Bathursts (if indeed the first is not identical with him) may have been in some way related to the doctor.

(13) Samuel Picarde

(15th May 1629-14th January 1630/1).

Mr. Samuel Picarde did enter and receive the keys of the Free Grammar School of Richmond the twentieth day of May 1629 at the hands of Matthew Bellamie the Alderman, having had his election by the said Mr. Alderman and the twelve Capital Burgesses upon Friday the fifteenth of the said month and to have the old wages of 16 l. per ann^{um}.

The 14th of January 1630 the above-named Mr. Picarde did publickly and freely in the Common Hall relinquish yield up and quit over his office of Schoolmaster before Mr. Robert Dodsworth, Alderman, the Burgesses and Bailiffs of the said School; which surrender and yielding up the said Aldermen, Head Burgesses and Bailiffs accepted whereby the said Office then became void.

28 January, 1630. Know all men hereby, that I Samuel Picarde, late schoolmaster of the Free Grammar School of Richmond, have not only surrendered and yielded up my said office but have also clearly and absolutely discharged and released, and do discharge and release as well the Alderman and Burgesses of the said borough and their successors, and the bailiffs of the said school, wardens and governors, and their successors, as also Robert Dodsworth, late Alderman of the said borough, and Henry Sober, Richard Smith. Anthony Fothergill, and James Place, late Bailiffs and governors of the said school, Matthew Bellamy, one of the Head Burgesses of the same town, and Anne his wife, and Juliana the wife of the said Richard Smith, of and from all manner of suits, actions, controversies, debts,

claims, and demands which I have or may have against them or any of them, jointly or severally, for any matter or cause whatsoever, from the beginning of the world untill this day. In witness thereof &c.
Samuel Picarde. 1.

Nothing is known of the family or career of Samuel Picarde, and, as no mention of him occurs in either Venn or Foster, it is to be assumed that he was not a graduate of either of the Universities. It is probable that on relinquishing their office Masters had to make a declaration similar to that signed by Picarde and quoted above; the reference to the wives of two of the burgesses is, however, obscure unless they were the widows of the two men named.

(14) John Beckwith

(18th February 1630/1 - 29th July 1639)

18 Feb. 1630 Mr. John Beckwith was placed in the Free Grammar School, of Richmond to be headmaster for teaching the scholars. And his wages for the year sixteen pounds, and he to have the benefit to teach foreign scholars. The twenty-ninth of July 1639 Mr. John Beckwith, schoolmaster, did publicly and fully relinquish, yield up and give over his said office of schoolmaster before Mr. Francis Smithson, Alderman, and the Burgesses and Bailiffs of the school, which surrender and yielding up the said Alderman, Burgesses and Bailiffs accepted, whereby the said Office then became vacant. 2.

Nothing more is known of John Beckwith than is contained in the above extract.

-
1. Clarkson, pp. 194-5. Emended from a document in the possession of the Governors.
 2. Clarkson, p. 195. Emended from a document in the possession of the Governors.

(15) John Bathurst.

(29th July 1639 - 1648)

Mr. John Bathurst did enter and receive the keys of the Free Grammar School of Richmond the twenty-ninth of July, 1639, at the hands of Francis Smithson, the Alderman, Stephen Spence and Timothy Turner being then Bailiffs of the Free School, the said Mr. Bathurst is to have by consent twenty pounds per ann. for teaching during the time that he continues schoolmaster. 1.

See the note on the earlier Master of this name on p. 103.

(16) John Parvinge

(2nd October 1648 - 1696/7)

Received the keys of the Free Grammar School of Richmond at the hands of Mr. Joseph Hoppes, Alderman, and Henry Pinkney, Ralph Bellamie, Mark Sober and Francis Lofthouse, Bailiffs of the said school, the second day of October 1648; provided that upon just and lawful cause given or shewed by the said Alderman, Burgesses, Bailiffs and Common Council within the space of six months from the date hereof he shall depart and leave the school, reasonable warning given by them or the major part of them to the said John Parvinge; paying him the wages that shall then be due to him according to the rate of twenty pounds per. ann. Witness my hand. John Parvinge.

29th February 1696. Whereas Mr. John Parvinge late schoolmaster of the Free Grammar School within this said borough in regard of his great age and other infirmities, at the town's request hath desisted from teaching school, and another already nominated in his stead and place, in consideration of which it is ordered by Thomas Dickenson, Mayor, Christopher Alderson, Francis Blackburne, etc. etc. Aldermen, that the said John

Parvinge shall have and receive from the town the sum of twenty pounds a year¹ during his natural life for the support and maintenance payable the first day of May and the eleventh day of November or fourteen days after by even and equal portions so as he civilly demean himself to the town and act nothing to the prejudice and hinderance of the present master of the Free Grammar School. 1.

John Parvinge was born in 1624 at Foxton in Yorkshire, his father Francis being a farmer, and he was educated at schools at Topcliffe, Stokesley and Coxwold. In June 1641, at the age of 17, he was admitted sizar to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, matriculating the same year. There is no record that he ever graduated.² Reference to the Richmond Parish Church Registers suggests that he never married.

The first extract above shows that he was appointed Master of the School on 2nd October 1648 at a salary of £20 per annum and the second that he was retired by the Corporation sometime before 29th February 1696/7 with an annual pension of the same amount for the rest of his life. Some doubt may be cast on the date of his superannuation as Clarkson³, whose authority is usually most reliable, notes that William Thompson, his successor, was appointed in 1693. Acceptance of Clarkson's date would imply that Parvinge, after retiring in 1693, lived for three years without a pension until superannuated by the Corporation three years later. This possibility is to be emphatically rejected on the evidence of the Chester Diocesan Register which records that Thompson was 'nominated' (= licenced) to teach

1. Clarkson, p. 195. Emended from a document in the possession of the Governors.

2. cf. Venn and the Admission Register of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge.

3. p. 197.

at the School on 4th December 1696. Clarkson's error is possibly to be traced to the following entry in the Parish Church Register:-

Burials: Feb. 10th 1704. Mr. John Parving Schoolmr. 45 years and lived 7 years after he was superannuated having 20 1 p.m. allowed for former service.

The clerk making this entry, though noting the length of Parvinge's retirement fairly accurately, badly miscalculated that of his teaching career; his figure should have been 48 not 45.

(17) William Thompson

(1696/7 - 2nd June 1722)

¹ Clarkson in his list of Masters of the School designates William Thompson as a Master of Arts. None of the documents in the hands of the Governors or of the Corporation, or Thompson's licence as given in the Chester Diocesan Register give him a degree ². Venn tentatively identified him with the following:-

Thomson, William. Adm. sizar at Jesus, Aug. 30, 1695 of Yorkshire. Matric. 1695; B.A. 1698/9; M.A. 1703. Ord. priest (Carlisle) Mar. 16, 1700/1. Probably V. of Gilling, Yorks., 1705/42; probably also Head Master of Richmond Grammar School, 1706-22.

1. p. 197.

2. Three notices of Thompson appear in the Chester Visitation Books - 26th May 1698, 8th August 1712 and 6th May 1716. The entry in each case reads:- Gulielmus Thompson cl. Ludimagister. Robert Close, his successor is, on the other hand, designated A.M. in 1728.

The date of his appointment to the Mastership of R.S.Y. makes such an identification obviously impossible. He is not to be ^{confused} ~~equated~~ with the Vicar of Gilling 1705-46; the latter died in 1746, while he died on 2nd June 1722 and was buried somewhere in the churchyard two days later:-

Parish Church Register:-

Burials: 1722 Jun. 4th. Mr. William Thompson, Schoolmaster.

Thompson had a son John who, in 1712, was in receipt of the Bathurst³ Exhibition which implies that he was then intending to proceed to the University; i.e. he would be about 18 years of age. Thus his father cannot have been born much after 1670 and must himself have gone to the university (if such he actually did) about 1685-90. No William Thompson in Venn or Foster matriculated in these years, the nearest being a pensioner at Jesus (Cambridge) admitted 6th March 1682/3, B.A. 1686/7, and a pensioner at Gonville and Caius (Cambridge) admitted 17th February 1682/3 who apparently did not graduate. While the former might conceivably be the Richmond Master it seems more reasonable to suppose that Clarkson was in error, and that Thompson, like the majority of his predecessors, was not a graduate.

¹
Clarkson quotes an interesting document giving the expenses of a boarder at the school during the years 1717-21. He adds that 'as the articles furnished and the expense of education were nearly the same in each year, we have selected a few particulars taken from the whole without attending to the year'. The average cost during the four years works out

³
cf. pp. 222.

1. p. 443.

at just under £12 p.a. (about £60 in 1946).

Account of cash received and disbursed by me Edward Hodgson for the use of Jerome Robinson as within mentioned.

Aug. 4. Paid to Mr. William Thompson, schoolmaster, and his usher, for entering pennies for Jerome Robinson at the Free School of Richmond, 7s. 6d. and spent with the master and usher 1s. 6d; for fire at the school, 6d; for a grammar, 1s; Henry Barker for a pair of shoes, 2s; for a knife and fork, and a pair of buckles, 8d; to the writing-master for six weeks, 3s; for paper, 5d; to the school's dictionary, 6d; for mending his shoes, 3d; Nov. 5, paid as is usual once a year by the scholars to buy the master a present, 1s; to the master for a quarter's learning, 5s; for leather and mending his shoes, 8d; for more coals at the school, 2d.

March 28, paid an usual custom belonging to the school, called Cockpenny, at Shrovetide (2), 5s; for trimming to a piece of serge his mother mad him for a coat, for 4 yards of shaloon (3) to line it, buttons and mohair (4) silk, thread, buckram (5) canvas and tape, two skins to line two pair of breeches, and to the tailor for making the coat, waistcoat and breeches, total 15s; for dying a pair of stockings 3d; for a little box with a new lock and key, 1s; for paper, quills and ink, 6d; paid one year's table or board, £7; to a knife and fork, 6d; for a nomenclature (6) 10d; for a book called a Manual of Prayers, 10d; for a hat, 2s; for a satchel to carry his books in, and for mending a pair of shoes, 8d; to 8 yards of cloth for five new shirts and making, 10s. 7d; for a pair of stockings, 8d; and 2 doz.

*towards
mending the
school windows
2d;*

-
2. This was a customary payment and, up to the beginning of the 19th century, was made to the schoolmaster & in many schools (particularly in the North of England.) Originally the money was used by the Master to purchase game-cocks which were set to fight for the 'entertainment' of Master and boys alike.
 3. A closely woven woollen material, chiefly used for lining.
 4. Yarn made from the hair of the Angora goat.
 5. A kind of coarse linen, or cotton, stiffened with gum or paste.
 6. Vocabulary.

of buttons, 4d; paid Mr. Caleb Readshaw for 8 yards of drugget (2) at 2s. 1d. a yard, 4 yards of shaloon and other trimmings, for making up that suit, £1. 7s. 3d; to the tailor for making that suit, 4s. 6d; to 2 cravats, 2s. 6d; for a knife and fork and a penknife, 1s; for a silk cap, 10d; to Mr. Snowdon, apothecary, for physick, 8d; a pair of buckles, 3d; for a new wig, 9s; for a velvet cap, 1s. 6d; for a pair of leather breeches and making, 3s. 6d; for a pair of gloves, 4d; for cloth for Jerome Robinson, $4\frac{1}{4}$ yards of kersey (3) at 3s. 6d. a yard, 14s. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ d; for 3 yards of drugget for a waistcoat, 7s; for $3\frac{1}{4}$ yards of shaloon, 4s. 4d; for 7 doz. of buttons for coat, waistcoat and breeches, 1s. 10d; for an inkhorn, 3d; for 3 new books, 4s; to 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ doz. of fine brass buttons 2s. 6d; to 2 white skins, 2s; to 3 doz. of little buttons, 6d; to 3 muslin cravats, 4s; to Mr. Francis Brown for a suit of clothes for Jerome Robinson, with all trimmings, £1. 12s. 9d; to Robt. Lobley for making that suit, 6s. 6d; 1721, Aug. 19, paid Thomas Rhodes of Catterick for 18 weeks' table and board, after the rate of £7 a year, he having run away from the school at Richmond, £2. 8s. 5d; paid Mr. Oulston, the schoolmaster at Catterick, for half a year's learning, 10s.

The following scholar, educated at the School under Mr. Thompson, is of special interest:-

4

Thomas Gyll (1700-1780) Solicitor-General to the Palatinate of Durham and Recorder to the City of Durham. His diary, published in 1910 by the Surtees Society (Vol. cxviii-vv "Six North Country Diaries") contains many interesting references to Richmondshire; the following relate to the School:-

5

1751. Jan 1. Dr. Thomas Chapman, master of Magdalen College, Cambridge, and Rector of Kirby Overblow^s in Yorkshire, was installed prebendary of Durham in the place of Dr. Seckar, bishop of Oxford, made dean of St. Paul's.

1753. Feb. 18. Died in Fleet Street, London, Mr. John Hobson, apothecary. He was my schoolfellow and son of Alderman Edward Hobson of Richmond, at whose house I was boarded for six years, whilst I was at school there under the Rev. Mr. William Thompson.

-
2. A kind of stuff, all of wool, or half-wool, half silk or linen, used for wearing apparel.
 3. A kind of coarse, narrow cloth, woven from long wool and usually ribbed.
 4. For academic career see p. 238
 5. Dr. Chapman was an O.R. cf. also p. 239. He wrote the inscription on the tombstone of Henry Jenkins in the churchyard of Bolton-on-Swale.

CLOSE OF RICHMOND.

[Extract from the Pedigree of Close of Suffolk]

JOHN CLOSE of Richmond
In 1604 included in a list of
Roman Catholics in Yorkshire.

JAMES CLOSE

Town Clerk of Richmond 1668-90.

JOHN CLOSE

Had a house in Fenchgate 1679

JAMES CLOSE

Mayer of Richmond 1691 and 1707
Died 4 Nov. 1708

JOHN CLOSE

Mayer of Richmond 1716
Died at York 1722

JAMES CLOSE m ANN

[Eldest son] Town
Clerk of Richmond
1702-25; Alderman
1718; Mayor 1723,
'28, '31 and '46
Died 23 June 1755

HENRY CLOSE

b. 1680/2
d. 1736.

ROBERT CLOSE

Master of R.Q.S.
1722-50; b. 1683;
d. 1750.

RALPH CLOSE

Town Clerk of
Richmond 1725
till his death
16 March 1754.

HENRY CLOSE

died 1677

RALPH CLOSE

Common Councilman
died 1685.

m. Dorothy Nicholls of
Richmond.

JOHN CLOSE

of Oulton, near Corwood, Yorks.
[second son] d. 1753.

HENRY CLOSE of Ipswich, Co. Suffolk.

Educated at R.Q.S. under his uncle
Robert for 4 yrs: later at Corwood School.

3

1769. Aug. 25. Died at Gilling, the Rev. Mr. Layton Etherington, vicar of Manfield and of St. John's, Stanwick. He was a very honest man, and my schoolfellow and messmate at Richmond.

1773. Nov. 25. Died at his chambers in Gray's Inn, Mr. Thomas Smith, aged 80 years, who had the long contested law suit with Lord Pomfret about the lead mine in Swaledale, in which he at last succeeded after three appeals to the House of Lords, and two trials at law, the last of which was at the bar of the King's Bench, the beginning of Michaelmas term 1772. He was a schoolfellow of mine at Richmond under Mr. William Thompson, but considerably my senior.

(18) Robert Close.

(21st July 1722-16th August 1750)

21st July 1722. Appointment by the Mayor and seven Aldermen of the Borough of Richmond, Guardians and Governors of the Possessions, Revenues, etc. of the Free Grammar School with the assent of the Common Council of the said Borough, of the Revd. Robert Close, Clerk, M.A. to the Mastership of the said Free Grammar School in the place of the Revd. William Thompson, clerk, deceased, late Master of the said School. He conforming to such Statutes, Bye Laws and Ordinances as then were, or thereafter should be, established and agreed upon by the Guardians and Governors of the possessions &c. of the said School for the time being and not otherwise. (1)

2

4

Robert Close came of a very well-known Richmond family. His father Ralph was a Common-Councilman of the Borough and in 1679 owned a house in the Bailey⁵; his mother Dorothy Nicholls, also a native of Richmond, when unmarried owned a house in Frenchgate at the same time⁶. Robert, the second son of this union was born in 1683 and was educated at the School

3. cf. also p. 238

1. Extracted from a document in the possession of the Governors.
2. Except where otherwise stated the particulars of his life are taken from Venn, the Admission Register of St. John's College and the Close pedigree.
4. Part of the pedigree of the Closes of Suffolk who are descended from the Closes of Richmond, drawn up by H.D. Fisher, Esq. (circa 1727) is reproduced opposite by kind permission of Sir ~~Genl.~~^{Col. Asst.} Charles Ardin-Close, K.B.E., C.B., F.R.S. of Eastbourne.
5. Clarkson, p. lxi. 'On the south side, facing the new shambles.'
6. ibid, p. lxii

under William Thompson. He was admittednsizar for a Mr. Needham at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 17th March 1700/1, his tutor and surety being a Mr. Qrchard. It is unfortunate that at this time there is a gap in the list of the names of the recipients of the Bathurst Exhibition as it is very likely that he was in receipt of it. He matriculated in 1701, graduated B.A. 1704/5, M.A. 1708 and was ordained Deacon by the Bishop of Peterborough 9th March 1706/7. His college Admission Register notes that he was ordained priest on 29th February 1707/8 by the Bishop of Norwich as curate of Hoveton St. John, Norfolk, and the Addenda to Venn that he was curate of Houghton-le-Spring in 1712; enquiries at Hoveton and Houghton have failed either to confirm or refute these statements. He was unmarried and during the greater part of his Mastership acted as surrogate for Richmond.

The extract quoted above shows that he was appointed Master of the School on 21st July 1722. According to a note written on the outside of a document (dating circa 1796) in the possession of the Governors he lived, when he was Master, with his brother-in-law 'old Jas. Close'. He continued¹ in this office until his death on 16th August 1750. Two days later he was buried in an alter-tomb which stands in the churchyard near the outer wall of the south aisle of St. Mary&s Church. The epitaph on this tomb,² composed, according to Clarkson , by his successor Anthony Temple, can now,

1. Parish Church Register:-

Burials³ 1750. Aug. 18th Revd. Mr. Robert Close, Master of the Free Grammar School.

2. p. 180, 179.

owing to weathering, be deciphered only with difficulty:-

Humili sub hoc tumulo
Requiescunt cineres

} leave no gap.

ROBERTI CLOSE, A.M.
Collegii Divi Johannis
Apud Cantabrigienses
Quondam Socii; (1)
Deinde per annos 28 Liberae Scholae
Grammaticae hujus Burgi
Archididascali.
Qualis erat,
Qualiterque Doctrina, Ingenio, Vera Pietate
Et ingenua morum suavitate
Spectabilis!
Testentur Alumni,
Testentur omnes sibi noti;
Sua hic vetat Verecundia amplius promulgari.
Obiit 16 die Augusti,
Anno redemptionis nostrae 1750,
Aetatis suae 67.



Tomb of Robert Close in the Churchyard

In addition to the distinguished men educated at the School under Robert Close and listed in the section Ad. Collegium was Fletcher Norton, 1st.

1. Not substantiated by his College Register.

Baron Grantley. A detailed account of his career will be found in D.N.B. He was admitted to the Middle Temple in 1734; was M.P. for Appleby 1756; Solicitor-General 1762; knighted 1762; honorary D.C.L. (Oxon.) 1762; Attorney-General 1763; took a leading part in many important State trials; Speaker of the House of Commons 1769-82; created 1st Baron Grantley 1782, died 1789. In the London Museum is the chair from the old House of Commons used by him when Speaker.

(19) Anthony Temple.

(10th October 1750-30th April 1795)

1

Anthony Temple, third son of John and Jane Temple of Crayke, near Easingwold, Yorkshire, was born at Crayke on 30th January 1723/4. He spent his early years under the care and private tuition of his maternal uncle, the Rev. Anthony Routh, Rector of Spennithorne in Wensleydale and was afterwards placed by his father under the care of the Rev. Robert Midgeley, Master of the Grammar School of Coxwold. He was admitted sizar at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge on 5th July 1742, graduated B.A. 1745/6 and M.A. 1770, was ordained to the cure of Kilburne 23rd February 1745/6² where ^{he} also appears to have acted as usher at Coxwold School, was afterwards for some time

-
1. Unless otherwise stated, this account of his life is based on Venn and on information kindly supplied from the Temple Family Register by Major R. J. G. Temple.
 2. This 'was annaunced to his friend at college in the following terms, by an honest countryman, employed to fetch and carry for the horses of the students, whose usual mode, at that time, of travelling to and from the university was on horseback. 'Well, Robin, what's become of Temple?' 'Temple! leapt into paradise! curate of Kilburne, eighteen pound ten a year' ' . (Gent. Mag. lxxv May 1795, p. 442.)

lecturer at Royston, Hertfordshire and on 10th October 1750 was elected Master of R.S.Y. He was ordained priest at Richmond by Bishop Keene fifteen days later and was licenced to teach by the Bishop of Chester on 17th January 1750/1 and on 16th June 1770 was instituted Vicar of Easby.

On 27th May 1750 he married at Coxwold Church his first wife Sarah, daughter of Andrew Layton of Coxwold and grand-daughter of his late Master, Robert Midgeley. His only son Robert died as an infant and his wife had a paralytic stroke and died on 11th January 1766. In Richmond Mr. Temple lived somewhere at the top of Frenchgate, possibly in what is now called Oglethorpe House. Here ~~every~~^{every} Sunday morning all the town-boys and boarders assembled and, after he had examined them in their moral and religious duties, heard them repeat their collects and psalms and given them suitable instruction, they walked down to church, two by two, with Mr. Temple leading the procession carrying his wife in his arms³. On 6th⁹ January 1767 he married at Scorton his second wife Arabella, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Beckett of York.

Two amusing insights into school-life under him follow; the first is an entry in the family Register concerning his nephew Simon Temple, later of Hylton Castle, co. Durham, who became a well-known ship-builder and coal-owner of Jarrow and South Shields; the second is by the Rev. James Raine,¹ junior :-

2. Nichols, Literary History of the 18th century, i. p. 77

3. Information supplied by Miss Warman.

1. J.A.J. vi pp. 194-5 note.

When quite a boy Simon Temple the younger was taken by his father to Richmond with the intention of leaving him with his uncle Anthony for his education and with the design of his eventually taking orders. His uncle however, so quizzed and played upon the young man, his little pigtail and the other adornments in which according to the fashions of the day he was adorned, that his father in a pet took back his son.

Mr. Temple was a big-boned, austere man, who for some years before his death never entered the School. The senior pupils went to him, the juniors never saw him at all. The late Mr. Cuitt, the engraver, who was one of his pupils, described to me an expedition of his by order of one of the senior boys into Mr. Temple's house, after an odd volume of Gil Blas. He was caught. 'Gil Blas! I'll Gil Blas thee!' and then he felt the Master's hand, which he said was like a shoulder of mutton. In the last years of his life Mr. Temple only went out once a year down his own garden to see his pigs. He was equipped as if for an expedition to Siberia, with large boot-stockings covering his legs. The master who had charge of the lower school was Thomas Jackson. (2)

Anthony Temple died on 30th April 1795. The ~~North~~ ^{Early} Church Register records that he was buried three days later in that Church on the north side of the font. No trace of the actual tomb can now be seen. There was an extensive so-called restoration of the church in 1867 when some regrettable alterations were made. It looks as though the floor around the font was repaved and the memorial stone either lost or (if worn) reversed. An oval painting of the Master exists, being now (1946) in the possession of Mrs. A.W. Temple of Guildford; the painter's name is not given though it was

2. Nicknamed by the boys 'Sandy Neddy'. (Miss Warman)

possibly by George Cuitt, senior.

The two anecdotes quoted above must not be permitted to give a false view of Mr. Temple's character. He was a kindly, learned and pious man with marked abilities as a teacher, preacher and scholar (particularly in Greek) and was ever ready to offer help and encouragement to the poor and necessitous pupils at the School. It must ever be remembered that he taught James Tate - his celebrated successor - helped him in numerous ways and was instrumental in raising the money with which to send him to the university. The following are extracts from an appreciation written of him immediately after his death.

His notions of grammar should seem to have been acquired by an early acquaintance with the Grammatical Commentaries and the Noctes Nottinghamicae of Richard Johnson; and on these notions, improved and advanced by the exertion of his own vigorous intellect, was his plan of teaching the classical authors chiefly grounded. His great object being to explain the laws of construction, instead of requiring the recital of rules, he taught his scholars by a corrected edition of Ward's Accidence, with a few manuscript definitions and observations of his own on the moods and tenses, and on some peculiarities of Syntax, generally misunderstood or mis-taught by his contemporaries. His viva voce instructions were couched in language the most clear and nervous; and his illustrations were ever forceful and happy. The best proof of the excellence and success of his mode of teaching will be found in the distinguished notice which a sound and precise knowledge of the best authors of classic antiquity has derived upon his various pupils both in and out of the two universities. Though an uninterrupted state

1. Gent. Mag. loc. cit.

of ill-health had long confined him to his house, he did not remit the most painful and assiduous attention to the duties of an office for which none was ever better qualified

A generous patron and encourager of learning, he took under his protection poor scholars, for whom, as well as by his own liberality as by a prudent and successful application to the clergy and gentry of the neighbourhood, or to his friends at Cambridge, he procured the advantages of academical instruction. Many of those might be named, who are now an honour to the place of their education, an ornament to the republic of letters, and a blessing to society

As a preacher, there was a gravity and an earnestness in his manner which rivited the attention of his hearers. The plainness of his style was admirably suited to a country congregation, and the strong and ~~manly~~ ^{manly} spirit of the discourses in which he delivered the precepts of Christian morality from the pulpit, amply rewarded every attention that his manner was so well calculated to engage. As he was impressed with the most solemn sense of the duties of that pastoral office which, on account of the continuous and convenient situation of the parish [i.e. of Easby], he had been anxious to obtain, so was he often heard to regret, that an almost continued series of indisposition had disabled him, for many years, from discharging all those duties in person

The idea of his being educated for the clerical profession was originally suggested by the hope that a distant relationship to Archbishop Potter might recommend him to preferment

He wrote and published numerous sermons and tracts¹ on a variety of religious topics. These are listed by Nichols who writes that they 'were all reprinted, at the expense of a relation, a few years ago; but from some extraordinary circumstance, have not yet been presented to the public'. The² writer has not met with this collection. Clarkson says that

1. loc. cit.

2. p. 180.

Temple was responsible for the Latin texts of two epitaphs¹ in St. Mary's Churchyard - one to Robert Close and the other to William Dixon.

Besides for O.R's educated under Mr. Temple listed in the section Ad Collegium should be noted:-
 George Cuitt, senior (1743-1818). Celebrated landscape artist and portrait painter. Painted many portraits of the children of Sir Lawrence Dundas of Aske. Exhibited at the Royal Academy. Buried in Richmond Churchyard: M.I. in the Parish Church. D.N.B.

2.

Interim between Masterships-30th April 1795-27th September 1796

Mr. Temple's death ushered in the most unhappy year in the history of the School. The events of these months are described in some detail below to illustrate how patronage and influence, which, in the 18th and early 19th centuries polluted so much of the religious, national and municipal life of the kingdom, were as rife in Richmond as elsewhere.

Even before Mr. Temple's death {engagements' had been entered into by some members of the Corporation - who, as Trustees of the School, would have the task of nominating

1. Reproduced on p. 114. above.
2. The proceedings of these months are reconstructed from numerous documents in the possession of the Goverhorns. All quotations in the text are from these.

his successor - promising their support to the Rev. Caleb Readshaw. Mr. Readshaw had been a pupil at the School under Mr. Temple, was admitted as sizar to Trinity College, Cambridge on 2nd July 1781 at the age of 17, was elected a scholar in 1785 and graduated B.A. in 1786 and M.A. in 1789. (During the years 1782-6 he received £40 from the Bathurst Exhibition Fund). From 1795-1838 he was Vicar of Easby. An entry in the Trinity College Admission Register¹ suggests that before this preferment he had coached pupils privately for the Universities. As will be noted later the inhabitants of Richmond had a very poor opinion of his ability as a teacher or of his character as a gentleman. He consorted with titled and influential families in the neighbourhood of Richmond chiefly, it would appear, for the satisfaction it afforded his vanity, and also in the hope that, through their patronage he might obtain more substantial rewards. He persuaded Lord Dundas² to support his application for the Mastership of the School. His Lordship then possessed very considerable properties within the borough of Richmond and, as a result, exercised great political influence there, ramifications of

1. iii p. 335. 'Parry, David Okeden.'

2. i.e. Thomas Dundas, only son and heir of Sir Lawrence Dundas of Upleatham, Yorks., Bart. Created Baron Dundas of Aske 13th August 1794; died at Aske Hall on 14th June 1820, aged 79. His son Lawrence, born on 10th April 1766 was created 1st Earl of Zetland on 2nd July 1838. (cf. Complete Peerage, iv p. 522 ed. Gibbs and Doubleday.)

this being found in all departments of local affairs; one striking example will suffice - his Lordship's agent in 1795 was Mr. Robinson who, besides being an Alderman, also acted as Town Clerk. In 1787 he had even become Mayor and, although a deputy was then sworn to act in his place as Town Clerk, 'yet [he] did many acts that year in both capacities.'

In order to offer effective opposition to these activities the uncorrupted members of the Corporation, under the leadership of the Mayor, Alderman G.T.Watkin, instituted an enquiry into the statutes and records of the School with a view to discovering the exact procedure to be followed when 'the office of Schoolmaster shall absolutely become vacant - at which time it will be much for the good of the inhabitants that the members of the Corporation act with firmness and integrity by preferring those persons then offering for the [Mastership] that shall in due consideration be found the most able and deserving of their choice without fear or partiality to any candidate.'

At this juncture Mr. Temple died (30th April 1795). On 3rd May the Mayor foretold that a 'mode of election or appointment under party influence, interest, previous promises before vacancy and other objections, especially where the electors are not competent to examine the candidates, will bring the Corporators into contempt and may be attended with very bad consequences to the youth and the electors and in all

probability may bring on an examination of the business in a superior court where justice and integrity will be the rule of determination.' His warning appears to have had some effect for at a Corporate meeting held on 9th May he appointed, without opposition, a committee of himself, three aldermen and three common-councilmen to decide on the mode of election of the new Master, to prepare an advertisement and to report back to the Corporation. One of the members of this Committee was Mr. Robinson, though, significantly enough, he attended none of its meetings and did not subscribe ^{his} signature to its findings.

Numerous meetings of the committee were held and on 12th May it laid its report before the Corporation. It agreed that 'a majority of the Mayor and Aldermen with the assent of a majority of the Burgesses or Common Councilmen have a right to name and appoint a fit and learned person to be Master and that a majority of the said Common Councilmen ... have a negative vote conjointly against a majority of the Mayor and Aldermen.' In order to obviate voting on the individual candidates by the corporate body it recommended that the Bishop of Chester be invited to name an examiner to test the candidates and that he 'should make a return of the candidate best qualified for the Mastership' and that the Corporation should nominate this man ¹. Finally the committee presented

1. This proposition had been made in the committee by Mr. Robert Wm. Craggs and assented to by Mr. King, both of whom were later to be Mr. Readshaw's supporters.

drafts of the commission to be sent to the Bishop and of the advertisement to be published in the papers.

2

The Mayor, eleven Aldermen, and sixteen Burgesses attended the meeting, (the Town Clerk again being absent). After copies of the advertisement and of the commission had been freely circulated among all members present, the Mayor said that it 'would be great folly to send the advertisement into the world unless it was their determination to abide by it. Mr. Alderman Wycliffe then replied that there was no occasion to advertise, upon which Mr. Alderman Blegborough answered: 'It was thought necessary to advertise on the vacancy in the year 1750, why is it not necessary now?' When Mr. Alderman Cornforth, a friend and relation to Mr. Readshaw in reply said: 'The Advertisement is very proper. Let it be put into the papers and should Caleb be returned by the examiner as the best qualified let him have the School.' To which all assented saveMr. Wycliffe.'

'The Mayor and Foreman of the Common Councilmen then in the usual way as the act of the meeting also signed the commission and advertisement which copies were then also signed

-
2. The Corporation at this time consisted of the Mayor, 12 Aldermen and 24 Burgesses or Common Councilmen.

1

by the committee.....and was in pursuance of such order inserted in six several newspapers'. The advertisement read as follows:-

The Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of Richmond, in the County of York (founded by Queen Elizabeth, and endowed with lands now of the clear value of £200 a year) being vacant by the death of the Revd. Anthony Temple, M.A. the late Master thereof; the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Councilmen of the said Borough, to whom, as trustees of the said School, it belongs to nominate and appoint 'a fit and learned person to be Master', do hereby give notice that they will meet at the Common Hall on Monday the 15th day of June next, at the hour of ten in the morning, to supply the said vacancy: All persons therefore, who are inclined to offer themselves as candidates, are desired to send or produce to the Mayor on or before the sixth of June next sufficient testimonials, if they be graduates, under the hands of the Master or Principal and one or more of the Fellows of their college, or, not being graduates, under the hands of two or more Rectors or Vicars, or of two headmasters of Publick Schools, of their morality, sobriety, diligence, proficiency in learning and fitness for such a charge; of their due conformity to the doctrines of the Church of England as by law established and firm adherence to the present government of this kingdom; and to attend at the time and place first named, and there undergo an examination, before some competent person or persons to be duly appointed, as to their superiority in learning and in the ability to teach and complete the higher classes of a school for admission at either of the Universities; it being the resolution of the Trustees, without either favour or partiality, to make choice of that person who shall appear to be the most learned and best qualified for this important trust - G.T.Watkin, Mayor, Jno. Cowling, Foreman Jas. Hutchinson, Thos. Simpson, Robt. Wm. Craggs, P. Macfarlan, Wm. King, The Committee.

-
1. One of the committee - Mr. Craggs - was absent from this corporate meeting, but was visited by one of the committee men in his own home and signed the advertisement.

Following the publication of the advertisement Mr. Readshaw and his friends petitioned 'all or most of the members [of the Corporation] that they would, through their favour, not his merit, nominate him to the Mastership without being examined' thus acting 'in violation of their sacred engagement with the public and the trust in them reposed'. Mr. Readshaw appears to have given the Mayor verbally to understand that he would certainly not submit to an examination while Mr. Craggs and others even went so far as to accuse the Mayor of having altered the terms of the advertisement and commission as drawn up by the Corporation and they requested him not to send the letter to the Bishop. The commission was, however, duly sealed by the Mayor and sent to the Bishop, a blank being left so that he could enter the name of the examiner: he supplied the name of the Rev. Chas. Henry Hall, M.A. of Christ Church, Oxford.

At a Corporate meeting held on 13th June, though questions were put to the Mayor about the mode of the examination, the members showed surprising calm and restraint. No objections were made to the earlier proceedings; 'on the contrary they were seemingly confirmed' as 'a great majority' of those assembled agreed upon, drew up and signed the form of the Statutes which were to bind the new Master to be elected in two days' time. At the same time 20 guineas were voted from the School revenues to cover Mr. Hall's expenses.

On 15th June the Corporation (Mayor, 12 Aldermen and 16 Common Councilmen) assembled at the Common Hall at 10 in the morning and duly signed the parchment containing the Statutes. These were then read to and approved by the six candidates present: these were:- the Rev. Caleb Readshaw, the Rev. James Fate, B.A. ¹ the Rev. Thos. Jackson ², the Rev. Wm. Bowe, teacher of a private academy at Bolton-on-Swale, the Rev. Chas. Cowper and the Rev. Ed. Ward, B.A. of Wadham College, Oxford. The Mayor informed them that the examiner, Mr. Hall, was in the next adjoining room ready to examine them and, on Mr. Readshaw expressing his willingness to see him, he was 'in part' examined. On his return Mr. Cowper joined Mr. Hall and it was during his examination that 'Messrs Wycliffe, Cornforth and Winn and other electors - the avowed friends of Mr. Readshaw - acted most partially in his favour and became very violent and made a great noise and tumult in the Hall and particularly Mr. George Douthwaite one of the Common Councilmen - without any cause - used very abusive and insulting language to the Mayor and he otherwise behaved in a most unwarrantable manner and in order to have the said Mr. Readshaw returned for their choice, they insisted that from the words and meaning of the advertisement and commission to examine, a return was to be

1. A full account of his academic career follows in the next section.

2. A note on him is to be found on p. 133 .

made to the Corporation by the examiner of the name of every candidate who was qualified to be Schoolmaster.' On the Mayor opposing this, Mr. Readshaw's supporters proposed and passed a motion to that effect.¹ Whereupon the Mayor and his² supporters entered a protest to this motion. Both motion and protest were reported by the Town Clerk to the examiner who declared that 'from such division and disorder amongst the Corporators and the interruption given him by a vote and protest, which vote he considered as an attempt to vary the terms of the advertisement and his commission, he should not proceed further in the examination.' He thereupon left the town that evening without making any report, saying that he would give an account of all that had happened to the Bishop of Chester. Mr. Readshaw's supporters then appear to have tried to intimidate the other candidates to comply with their view, but all refused and signed a protest against the proceedings of the day. The meeting becom^{ing} more and more violent and unmanageable the Mayor adjourned it until the following afternoon. At a later date a number of the Corporators who, on this occasion, voted with Mr. Readshaw's faction, admitted that 'they had been deterred from pursuing their

-
1. 8 Aldermen and 11 Common Councilmen supported it.
 2. Himself, 4 Aldermen and 5 Common Councilmen.

original intention by threats and through fear of being injured in their business.'

The following day - 16th June - the Mayor decided that. in view of the tumult of the previous day and seeing that the examiner had left no report, it was useless to hold the adjourned meeting that afternoon. At about 3 o'clock the sergeants at ^{mace}~~mace~~ gave such intimation to the remaining Corporators. However, in defiance of this, 7 Aldermen and 13 Common Councilmen (including the Town Clerk) met at 4 p.m. and, after considerable delay, proceeded to elect Mr. Readshaw Master. The meeting was protracted until 9 o'clock as repeated messages were sent to the Mayor, first to attend the meeting in his official capacity, and secondly, when these failed, to obtain from him the School seal to affix to the parchment of appointment.¹ According to his own testimony Mr. Readshaw was summoned to the meeting at 8 p.m., told that he had unanimously been elected Master which office he accepted. He immediately went to the house of the late Master and received the keys of the School from the Usher.

The events of the 17th June follow, the account being based on Mr. Readshaw's own testimony. About noon, accompanied by the two sergeants at mace, he called at the Mayor's

-
1. This parchment still exists. It must be the actual one signed by the Corporators at their meeting on the 15th June before the examination took place as it contains the name of the Mayor and others who are known to have been unflinchingly opposed to Mr. Readshaw's nomination.

home and, on enquiring for the latter, was told by the servant that her master was not at home. After several enquiries amongst Mr. Watkin's friends had still failed to reveal his whereabouts, Mr. Readshaw, meeting one of the constables, was informed that the Mayor was indeed at home. Mr. Readshaw again visited the Mayor's home but could still get no satisfaction; so 'having good cause to suspect that the Mayor was locked up in a parlour' he proceeded to peep through the window 'and there discovered him standing against the door'. The Mayor, thus discovered, had no option but to admit his pursuer and the two sergeants. Mr. Readshaw produced his letter of appointment and asked the Mayor to affix to it the School Seal; this the latter refused to do, declaring 'that sooner than do it his arm should be severed from his body and he would sooner see that wand (pointing to his wand of office) broken into ten thousand atoms'.

Some days later Mr. Readshaw made yet another appeal and on being again refused wrote to the Bishop of Chester asking if the latter would issue him a licence, or a temporary one, to teach; the request was curtly refused.

On 25th June - the day marking the expiration of two lunar months since Mr. Temple's death (two months being the period within which, according to the Statutes, a new election of Master had to be made) - Mr. Readshaw obtained a rule in the Court of King's Bench ordering the Mayor and Corporation to

show cause why a writ of Mandamus should not be issued to compel them to proceed with the election. This was served on 3rd July. The Mayor and his party duly answered it and on 24th November the Court refused to grant the writ; in other words Mr. Readshaw's nomination had been declared legally null and void.

On 20th June there had been another Corporate meeting - convened solely for the purpose of executing conveyances etc. and having nothing whatever on the agenda concerning the School and this had again been the scene of violent altercation and confusion as the Mayor again refused to affix the School seal to Mr. Readshaw's nomination to proceed, then and there, with a new election.

Mr. Readshaw's next move was to petition the Lord Chancellor as Visitor to the School to intervene in the dispute; the Mayor and his supporters countered with a similar document putting their view of the case. Most of the quotations given in the text above are taken from these documents; a further one, taken from the Mayor's, is appended as affording some evidence of the widespread deterioration of education around Richmond at this time:- 'All the other Free Grammar Schools in this neighbourhood (1) are either totally

1. It is interesting to remember that Charles Dickens' novel 'Nicholas Nickleby' which contains the celebrated exposure of the North Country schools of his day was first published in 1838-9. The notorious 'Dotheboys Hall' has been equated with Bowes Academy, near Barnard Castle.

discontinued or nearly so by reason of the shameful neglect and inattention as well of the Trustees as the Master thereof so that the same or most of them are become sinecures to the great hinderance (sic) of literature and morality and the loss of the public.'

On 14th June 1796 the Lord Chancellor ordered that the candidates standing for the Mastership were to attend the Bishop of Chester and be examined either by him or by his representatives and that the one found best qualified should be appointed. On 11th July five candidates attended the Bishop, Mr. Ward having previously withdrawn. In his report to the Chancellor the Bishop wrote:-

About half an hour after the thesis for a Latin dissertation was delivered to the candidates Caleb Readshaw retired from the examination room delivering to us a note in the following words:

My Lord. For the reasons which I before had the honor to lay before your Lordship, I beg leave to decline giving your Lordship ~~any~~ further trouble on my account. I am, my Lord, with great respect, your Lordship's most obedient and humble servant.
C. Readshaw.

That as soon as we had received the Latin dissertation from the other candidates we proceeded, with the assistance of the Reverend Frodsham Hodson, Master of Arts, Fellow of Brazen Nose College, Oxford in the presence of the Reverend John Briggs, late of Trinity College, Cambridge, Master of Arts and Chancellor of our diocese to examine them in the higher classics and agreeably to your Lordship's desire we hereby certify that on such examinations we found the said James Tate 'superior in learning and best qualified to teach and complete the higher classes of a school for admission at either of the Universities'. It witness whereof we have hereunto set our hand this twelfth day of July in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-six.

W. Chester.

P.S. With regard to the reasons to which Mr. Readshaw refers in a conversation with me, I can only say that on Friday night the eighth instant late in the evening he delivered a letter signed by Solomon Wycliffe, Alderman of Richmond, purporting to contain a request of a majority of the Corporation, that I would postpone the intended examination till they could have time to apply to the King's Bench for a Mandamus to compel the Mayor to hold a Court for the purpose of nominating a Master &c. W. Chester.

On receipt of the Bishop's report the Chancellor commanded that Mr. Tate should be made Master, and, on 27th September, he was duly nominated and approved by the Corporation, the parchment of his appointment is extant and was signed by the Mayor, 6 Aldermen and 13 Common Councilmen.

The School itself was deplorably neglected during these months. From the time of Mr. Temple's death until on or about 12th June 1795 the usher - the same Mr. Thos. Jackson who was one of the candidates standing for the Mastership - had continued to give instruction there. He appears to have been a good and able man; he had been a pupil at the School under Mr. Temple and had subsequently acted as his assistant for some 17 years. As has been noted Mr. Temple, in the declining years of his life, rarely put in an appearance at the School, so it is to be assumed that most of the management there devolved upon the usher.

It appears certain that from 17th June when Mr. Readshaw obtained the keys of the School from Mr. Jackson no instruction of any sort was given until Mr. Tate became Master in

September 1796. Many parents withdrew their boys from the School when it seemed likely that Mr. Readshaw would be nominated Master, the poor opinion of his character and ability being plainly shown in these words:- 'many other of the inhabitants, particularly those having boys to be taught at the School, had previously and frequently declared that he was not fit to be the Master of the School particularly for his gaiety of life and want of application.'

After Mr. Readshaw's nomination, Mr. Watkin asked his counsel's opinion as to whether he would be within his rights in bodily removing the lock from the School door so that the key could not be used. After Mr. Readshaw obtained possession of the key he kept the door continually locked, providing no proper person to take care of the building, 'so that the several windows have been and yet continue [i.e. early in 1796] broken and almost destroyed.'

(20) James Tate

(27th September 1796-January 1833)

It is impossible in a work of this scope to do justice to the memory of Rev. James Tate, the School's greatest Headmaster, who, both as a teacher and a scholar, was the outstanding figure of his generation in the north of England.

1. Unless otherwise stated, this account is based on D.N.B. Y.A.J. vi, pp. 194 & f. (cf. Arch. Ael. 2nd series, v pp. 1-90), Register of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, and letters and papers in the possession of the Governors and of Miss Warman.

His name has been perpetuated in the School by giving it to one of the day-boy Houses.

He was born in Richmond on 11th June 1771, his father, Thomas, being a working-malster - a trade pursued by his father before him; the grandfather had come to Richmond from somewhere in the north of Northumberland. His mother Dinah (née Cumstone) was born at Grinton-in-Swaledale and came of a family of 'statesmen' - a title designating owners of small hereditary property in the Dales. Both parents were determined on a good education for their son, and, when he was old enough to be taught, placed him at a small school in the town; this, however, proved a failure, the boy being considered by the master too dull to teach. Nothing daunted they made a further attempt and sent him to another school in the town kept by the Rev. Joseph Sager¹ - a singular and eccentric character. This too was a failure; Sager appears to have terrified the boy and paralysed him into stupidity. Finally on 10th May 1779 when just under 8 years of age he entered the Grammar School, or 'Low School' as it was then called, under Mr. Anthony Temple. The latter quickly recognised his abilities and took great notice of him. It was through the

1. Buried in the churchyard at Richmond. For part of the text of his tombstone, together with a short biographical note, cf. Clarkson, p. 182 and note 6.

Master's good offices that he became amanuensis to Archdeacon Blackburne, Rector of Richmond, in October 1784, a post which he held until the latter's death in August 1787. Mr. Temple used his influence to get him entered (November 1790) as a sizar at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. From 1790 until 1793 he was in receipt of the Bathurst Exhibition, receiving in all £28. He matriculated 11th November 1790, graduated B.A. in 1794 (being 6th Senior Optime^{1.}) and M.A. in 1797, and was elected Fellow of his College in 1795. He was engaged in tutorial work and also acted as Librarian to his college until his appointment as Master of the School on 27th September 1796.² The Bishop of Chester licenced him to teach on 22nd December of the same year: he continued as Master for 36 years.

He was ordained deacon during the Advent of 1794 at Ely by the Bishop of Ely, and priest at York on 16th July 1800 by the Archbishop of York. From 1800-8 he was perpetual curate of Bellerby and on 8th October 1808 was appointed Rector of Marske-in-Swaledale and Perpetual Curate of Downholm, livings which he held until he left Richmond in January 1833. Having no need himself of the parsonage at

-
1. George Butler, Headmaster of Harrow 1805-29, was Senior Wrangler in the same year.
 2. The parchment of his appointment is extant and in the possession of the Governors; Clarkson (Appendix xxvii) gives a copy of it. Its contents differ little from that of Anthony Temple printed on pp. 68-72.

Marske, he allowed his curates to occupy it. One of these, a Mr. Hick, had the eastern portion rebuilt and enlarged to accommodate the boarders whom he taught in a school which was preparatory to R.S.Y. On alternate Sundays Mr. Tate drove to Marske, frequently accompanied by one of his pupils, and officiated at the services. In 1825 when Mr. John Hutton (a school-fellow of Mr. Tate's at R.S.Y. and the patron of the Marske living) was High Sheriff of Yorkshire, Mr. Tate acted as his chaplain. His sermon, preached in York Minster was afterwards published and excited considerable criticism owing to its liberal tone - it advocated Catholic emancipation, at that time the subject of violent controversy.

On 29th September 1796 - two days after his appointment as Master of the School - he married at Kensington Parish Church, London, Margaret Wallis, second daughter of Fielding Wallis, actor, and Jane (née Miller) his wife. There were eleven children of this marriage, nine of whom survived their father.

Mr. Tate's success as a teacher was phenomenal. This is the more remarkable when we remember the difficulties imposed upon him by the limited size of the School - contemporary letters indicate that the numbers of his pupils was generally between 50 and 60, & by the meagre staff at his disposal - besides himself, only the usher and one or two senior pupils gave instruction - and by the varied types of students submitted to his care - the 'foundation' scholars

(usually numbering about 20) required a strong admixture of arithmetic and 'accounts' with their classical instruction as in the majority of cases they later followed their parents' occupations in the borough, while the 'foreign' scholars - many drawn from the best county families of the day - wanted the purely classical education which would equip them for the Universities and for which Richmond School was now famous. At Cambridge Mr. Tate's pupils were so successful that they were dubbed 'Tate's Invincibles'. In 1827 the Headmastership of Rugby School fell vacant and Mr. Tate made application (unsuccessfully, the celebrated Dr. Arnold being appointed). The Rev. George Peacock, afterwards Dean of Ely, one of Mr. Tate's old pupils and then a tutor at Trinity College, Cambridge, prepared a list of the degrees, prizes and honours gained by those scholars of his late Master who had been or were then, members of the college; extracts from this document follow:-

It would thus appear that out of 54 of his pupils who have been students of this College, 10 have gained fellowships, 28 scholarships, 27 have been in the 1st class at the examinations, and 11 have gained wrangler's degrees; without mentioning Declamation Prizes, Browne's Medals, Bachelors Prize Essays, and other distinctions both in the college and the university, many of which are of a most high and honorable character.

In order to enable the governors to appreciate the proper weight and influence to be attached to facts like these, it may be necessary to supply some information respecting the number of our students, fellowships and scholarships, and the nature of our examinations.

The number of students who have come annually into residence, has varied during the last 20 years from 70 to 120.

These are examined at the end of each year in classics and mathematics, and about one-eighth or one-tenth of the whole number commonly form the first class; and about the same number the second: the whole number of classes varies from 8 to 10.

The number of scholarships which are open annually varies from 10 to 12: the examinations for these are in classics and mathematics; and of course, scholarships can only be gained by the best men in each year.

The average number of fellowships is between 3 and 4: the examinations are in classics, mathematics, history, moral and metaphysical philosophy; and the election is determined solely by the result of the examination.

(Insert as above in last type) If we have the average number of students in each year for the last 20 years at 90, we shall find

that 1 out of every 8 or 9 altogether, has been in the first class; amongst Mr. Tate's pupils the average gives 1 out of every 2:

that 1 out of every 7 or 8 has been elected a scholar; amongst Mr. Tate's pupils, the average gives 1 out of every 2, nearly:

that 1 scholar out of every 25 has been elected a fellow; amongst Mr. Tate's pupils the average gives 1 out of every 5 or 6.

On 29th June 1811 the Rev. George Macfarlan, another of Mr. Tate's pupils and then Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, wrote:- 'Without flattery I may say that after Eton and Westminster (which have their abettors) your School and the Charterhouse stand supremely eminent. When Dr. Raine [Master of the Charterhouse] gives up his charge next Christmas, yours will be decidedly the first classical School in Britain'.

One of the best summaries of Mr. Tate's character, both as a teacher and a man, is to be found in Mr. Raine's article, Marske-in-Swaledale.¹ Mr. Raine was himself the son of one of Mr. Tate's pupils and his information bears the stamp of having been transmitted to him by his father:-

No one could be more skilful in conveying to others the knowledge which he himself possessed. His nice appreciation of character told him where he was to begin and how far he could go with each of his pupils, and his enthusiastic love for what he taught, together with his child-like simplicity of manner and unaffected kindness, won the hearts of his scholars, whilst he raised and quickened their intellectual powers. Although not a mathematician himself, yet the careful way in which he led his pupils through the philosophical arrangement and nicest grammatical subtleties of the Greek and Latin languages prepared them fully for the studies of the exact sciences, and it was at Cambridge that the laurels of Richmond School were principally won

I would not omit to mention the kindness of his warm heart, which was ever thinking of the welfare of those around and under him. This endeared him to his pupils more than the fascination of his intellect. Nor did his interest in their well-being cease with their departure from his School. At College and in after life he was always communicating with them, and his letters to them were full of warm sympathy and affectionate advice. As a letter writer he was a perfect pattern, and should his correspondence ever be published (2) it will be read with great interest and admiration. Through his letters and his conversation there sparkled and scintillated the keenest and most pleasing wit, that salt of the intellect which few people with a life similarly occupied are able to educe. No one could appreciate or tell, a good story better than Mr. Tate. He always entered into a joke, although, owing to the charming simplicity of his character, he would occasionally afford one. No one could pass from grave to gay by a readier and more pleasing transition.

1. Y.A.J. loc. cit. cf. also reminiscences of Canon Tate in Appendix B 1.

2. Miss Warman is undertaking this task, together with a biography of Canon Tate.

The following extract from a letter¹, dated 13th March 1817, written to his eldest son James when the latter was a pupil at the Charterhouse, is an excellent example of his epistolary style:-

And now, my dear James, a few words to you! The report from the Charterhouse is favorable, very favorable indeed. Hoc unum tibi dolent deesse.....you know what is comingsomewhat more energy in the office of Praepositus to the fifth form. Of all the topics of complaint, this comes the softest to the ears of my mind. At your age, but very inferior in rank inter aequales, I had to teach them ... of course, to regulate, or attempt it - without any real authority, and known to be poor. The effort was beyond my size and strength to sustain; and I contracted at that period an alloy of the imbecile and the indecisive, which has not even yet worked out of my character. It is my earnest request therefore that you - placed by your merits at the head of the class and independent there as the first nobleman's son in the land could be - will deliberately but firmly, in short with strictness tempered by good nature, exert the authority with which you are invested for the good of the School. The more calm and considerate you are in every act, the more decisive you may venture to be. And uniting the fortiter in re with the suaviter in modowhat ~~you~~ have you to fear? Connected with this, my dear boy, is the next maxim which I could wish to recommend. Early learn and practice steadily to say, NO: it is the monosyllable of virtue in the young. And in your case, superiority as a scholar if rightly considered and used, will give a moral superiority also, enabling you to grant with grace and to refuse without offending. This may be called, perhaps, playing the philosopher too soon, yet why should it? You have a part in life to act, whether you will or no, even as a fifth form Carthusian, play that part well; you will sustain the next character so much the better.

In the literary world Mr. Tate was known as the 'Scholar of the North'. It is recorded that on the first occasion that ² he and Mr. Surtees met, they passed the entire night together

¹ In the possession of Miss Worman.

² One of the leading northern historians and antiquarians of his generation cf. Taylor, Memoirs of Surtees (1852)

quoting the Iliad, while the Rev. Sidney Smith, who, by accident, travelled on one occasion with him in the same coach, declared afterwards that he had fallen in with 'a man dripping ~~in~~ Greek.' His chief literary works were:- (1) Horatius Restitutus, published in 1832. It was an attempt to arrange the books of Horace in chronological order and was preceded by a life of the poet. It went through three editions. (2) An Introduction to the Principal Greek Tragic and Comic Metres, published 1827; four editions. (3) A continuous history of St. Paul, published 1840. In addition he contributed papers to classical reviews, published sermons and wrote a number of classical school books.

During the greater part of his Mastership Mr. Tate lived in the house now called Swale Cottage; its name in his day is unrecorded though it was, for at least three generations, known to the Tate family as Clouca Maxima (the pun being on the situation of the house in the Great Channel). On his departure to St. Paul's his son James lived there and, on the latter's death in 1863, it was occupied for a short time by his grandson - also called James - whose younger brother Charles Grey occupied it until his death in 1900. The third James acted as Master in charge of the School from the time of his father's death (15th February 1863) until the appointment of Dr. Stokoe as Headmaster some five months later.¹ Canon Dickson's reminiscences of his school-days give an

1. Quoted in Appendix B 11, cf. also Appendix B 1 and 111.

excellent insight into the arrangements made there for the boarders under Canon Tate and his son. The three studies referred to are still to be seen in the garden at the back of the house. In 1901 Mrs Charles Grey Tate presented to R.S.Y. the table top, deeply scarred with numerous names and initials, off which generations of O.R's had dined in this house¹; it is now to be seen in 'Big School'. The following charges, abstracted by Miss Warman from notes made by the Rev. James Tate junior, are of interest:

(1) In Mr. Tate's house -

- 1800 Board and Classical Instruction 32-34 guineas
(3 guineas entrance)
- 1807 Board and Classical Instruction 50 guineas
(3 guineas entrance)
(Charge for two years immediately preceding
the University 60 guineas)
- 1809 Board and Classical Instruction 64 guineas
(5 guineas entrance)
- 1816 Board and Classical Instruction 100 guineas
(5 guineas entrance;

(2) 1816 Board in Usher's house 48 guineas. (Classical instruction £12 or more according to advancement in the School)

(3) 1816. Elsewhere board 40 guineas. (Classical Instruction £12 or more according to advancement in the School).

The usher, paid by Mr. Tate, received £100 per annum salary.

During his life Mr. Tate was twice the recipient of gifts from his grateful pupils. In June 1813 he was presented with several valuable pieces of plate 'particularly a large

1. cf. Comp. 1 Dec. 1903, p. 3.

superb tureen and plateau, valued at upwards of one hundred and twenty guineas, on which are engraven the seal of the School, the names of the donors, and the following inscription: To the Rev. James Tate, A.M. Master of Richmond School, Yorkshire, as a lasting memorial of their respect and gratitude, this plate is presented by his affectionate scholars, April 19th, 1813.¹ The letter which he received from Thomas Musgrave, one of his old pupils on this occasion and his letter in reply are given by Clarkson.² In 1834 he was presented with his portrait painted by M.W. Pickersgill, R.A. a list of the subscribers to this, together with Mr. Tate's letter of thanks, is extant. This portrait was willed by his widow to remain in the Tate family for two generations, after which it was to become the property of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge; it now hangs in the Master's Lodge there. Engravings of it by Samuel Cousins hang in the School. The present whereabouts of a plaster bust of Mr. Tate which used to stand in the Mechanics Institute (of which he was the founder)^{un} is/known.

In 1833 his long services as Schoolmaster were recognised by Earl Grey,³ one of whose first acts after becoming Prime Minister was to reward him with a Canonry at St. Pauls.⁴

12. Clarkson, p. 193.

13. Appendix xxviii.

3. Canon Dickson, in his reminiscences (loc. cit) says that Earl Grey and a brother were pupils of Mr. Tate. This is incorrect. Earl Grey sent his third son George to the School. The latter afterwards became Admiral, the Hon. George Grey.

4 Footnote P.T.O.

4

In 1836 he became Rector of Hutton, near Brentwood, and in 1838 Rector of Edmonton, near London - both livings being in the gift of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's. He died at Clifton, near Bristol on 2nd September 1843 and was buried six days later in the crypt of St. Paul's under the south transept; the inscription on his tomb reads:-

James Tate, Canon Residry.
 By this stone marks the grave
 of his beloved grandson
 James Austin of St. Paul's School
 who died June 13th 1834,
 in the ix th year of his age.
 Here also are deposited
 the mortal remains of
 James Tate, M.A.
 Canon Residency, of this Cathedral
 who died at Clifton aged 72
 Sepbr. 2nd 1843.
 This only record, if any,
 he desired
 to be engraven on his tomb;
 His deep sense of the
 forbearance and love
 of God.
 Romans ch. ii v.4

The following is the inscription on the memorial to his memory

-
4. 'Never was the honest sympathy of pleasure so universally and unequivocally displayed through the town, as on the occasion of Mr. Tate receiving his long looked for preferment. The news went home to the feelings of every individual who heard it, - the bells were speedily set agoing, - and the cheerful old Grecian was well nigh smothered with the congratulations which poured in from every side. An address was speedily drawn up and placed at the principal inn, to receive the signatures of his townsmen; - and very soon afterwards, a subscription (not to exceed five shillings each) was opened for the purchase of a suitable piece of plate, to be presented to him as a solid and lasting testimony of the esteem in which he was held.' Robinson, Guide to Richmond (pub. Richmond 1833) p. 97. A copy of this address and that of the Mechanics Institute on the same occasion and Mr. Tate's reply to the latter are to be found ibid pp. 98-101.

in the Church of All Saints, Edmonton:-

In memory of the Rev. James Tate. M.A., formerly Fellow of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, and for xxxvi years of pre-eminent success the learned master of Richmond School, Yorkshire. He was appointed A.D. 1833, Canon Residentiary of the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, London, and became vicar of this parish A.D. 1838. His mind was vigorous, discriminating, and ingenuous, his discourse eloquent, his knowledge rich and exact, with simplicity, cheerfulness and winning courtesy, and with a temper naturally generous and humane. In him were combined the higher graces of the Christian faith. He was humble, patient, and charitable towards all men. After long and well-merited distinction as a scholar, his later years were devoted, amid congenial friendship with a godly jealousy alike of profaneness and superstition, to the illustration and defence of the gospel truth. Born at Richmond June xi., A.D. 1771, he died at Clifton near Bristol, Sept. ii., A.D. 1843 and was interred in the vaults of St. Paul's cathedral. This monument was erected by his sons James and Thomas, his successors respectively at Richmond and Edmonton.

In addition to the very many O.R's educated under Mr. Tate whose academic careers are briefly noted in the section Ad Collegiam, the following are also of interest:-

Herbert Knowles (1797-1817) While still a scholar at the school he wrote the celebrated Lines written in Richmond Churchyard⁽¹⁾ Robert Southey, the poet Laureate, said that his poetry was 'brimful of promise'. The account of his life as given in D.N.B is hopelessly inaccurate; the author has in manuscript an anthology of his few extant works and a new biography based largely on two articles which appeared in the Cleckheaton Guardian (19 January; 20 and 27 July 1900)

(1) The poem is reproduced on pp. 334-5

George Bell (1814-1890). Founder of the well-known publishing firm of George Bell & Sons. A memoir - George Bell, Publisher - has been written by his son Edward Bell. (Printed for private circulation at the Chiswick Press, London, 1924) It gives a most interesting account of his early life at Richmond (where he was born) and at the School under Mr. Tate. The following testimonial (ibid. p. 11) was written by his old schoolmaster when he commenced his venture in London:-

Edmonton Vicarage,
15 January 1840.

The bearer, Mr. George Bell, once a pupil of mine at Richmond, and since then deservedly respected by me while with Whitakers in Ave Maria Lane, entertains the desire of establishing in Town a depot for Oxford and Cambridge publications. I have great pleasure in declaring my belief of his being qualified in all respects for such an undertaking and in expressing my unfeigned good wishes for his success.

James Tate.
Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's.

(His brother John - also an old boy of the School - was the originator of the Richmond and Ripon Chronicle & cf. London Illustrated News December 1890)

Rev. Canon James Raine (1791-1858). He remained at School until he was 21 and then, on the recommendation of Mr. Tate, became second master at Durham School. In 1822 he was presented to the Rectory of Meldon, Northumberland and in 1825 became the principal surrogate in the Consistory Court at Durham; these he retained until his death. He was one of the founders of the Surtees Society and was a very distinguished historian and antiquarian. He had collected materials with a view to writing Mr. Tate's biography, a project cut short by his death. Hon. M.A. and D.C.L. (Dunelm.) (cf. E. Hailstone, Portraits of Yorkshire Worthies, cxcvi (1869).

George Cuitt (junior) (1779-1854). Landscape painter and etcher. His etchings of north country abbeys and castles have a national reputation. Many of his landscapes are now (1946) hanging in Clifton Castle, near Masham. He is buried at Masham. D.N.B.

[For an account of school-life under Mr. Tate see the reminiscences of the anonymous writer of Appendix B 1 and those of Canon Dickson in Appendix B 11.]

(21) James Tate.

(15th February 1833 - 11th February 1863)

James, second child and eldest son of the Rev. James Tate and Margaret Wallis, his wife, was born on 13th May 1801 in Frenchgate - not ~~in the Cloaca Maxima~~ necessarily as his father removed there (date unknown) from some other house in this street. He was first educated at what must have been a small preparatory school at Brignal near Rokeby kept by a Mr. Gibson. (James' brother Thomas, later both a pupil and a teacher at R.S.W., also attended this school). On 6th April 1814 he was removed to R.S.Y. and remained under his father's tuition until January 1816 when he was sent to the Charterhouse. His father, in a letter to a friend, dated November 1815, gives these reasons for the change:- 'The advantage of being from home, with the high opinion I entertain of Mr. Russell, has determined me to take this rather extraordinary step, as perhaps you may think it.' In a later letter, when writing of the result, he said that he felt that his son's character needed strengthening and he therefore considered that detachment from home was, in consequence, a good thing. At the Charterhouse James was in the house of the Rev. W. H. Chapman, 13 Charterhouse Square. Extracts from an interesting letter written to him by his father when he was a praepositus (= prefect) in the fifth form there are quoted on pages 141 . On 14th July 1818, at the age of 18, he was admitted as a pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge. (During the years 1819-23 he received £64 from the Bathurst Exhibition). In 1820 he became a scholar of his college and was also declared equal with another

candidate (John Moultrie of Eton) for the 2nd Bell's (University) Scholarship. (Actually he received no emoluments from the scholarship as his family was in better circumstances than that of Moultrie.) He graduated B.A. in 1823 and M.A. in 1832.¹

On leaving the University Mr. Tate became usher or second master, to his father at R.S.Y., and, on the latter's resignation in 1833, was elected Master; his licence to the School is dated 27th August of the same year in the Chester Diocesan Act Book. He was ordained deacon on 14th July 1833 and priest on 9th July 1834 at Durham. In the course of his life he held the following ecclesiastical preferments:- (1) Vicar of Easby (cum Brompton and Skeeby) 7th April 1838 - 13th December 1845. (2) Chaplain at Aske to the Earl of Zetland 1845 - circa 1850. (3) Chaplain to Richmond Gaol 1859-63. (4) Perpetual curate of Holy Trinity Chapel, Richmond, 1859-63. A great deal of the work in the Easby Parish was done by his curates. His diary clearly shows that for some years prior to his resignation he had been contemplating such a step as he could not give the parish the attention he wished. Though short, his curacy of Holy Trinity Chapel was an important one. In 1859 he and the patron, Mr. Leonard Cooke, started the recovation of the interior of the chapel which left it much as it is now.²

1. Authorities for the above section:- Miss Warman and Trinity College Admission Register; for the remainder of this section Miss Warman and James Tate's Diary (of. Appendix A.)

2. cf. pp. 198-9 .

On 28th June 1832 he married in Richmond Parish Church Anne Elizabeth second daughter of Thomas Simpson of Richmond. They had six children - four boys (the three eldest of whom were educated at R.S.Y. under their father) and two girls - five of whom survived their father. ²

He is known to have published at least three works for educational use:- 'First Classical Maps' (George Bell, London, 1845), 'Sacred Chronology', (T.A.Bowman, Richmond, 1847) and 'Grecian Chronologies' (probably Bowman 1845) and also a Century of Hymns (1861)

As a schoolmaster Mr. Tate bears no comparison with his father,; he possessed little of the latter's forceful personality and was of a much more retiring and meditative disposition. Though the numbers and quality of the scholars he sent to the Universities during the first half of his mastership are creditable, the School sadly deteriorated, both academically and numerically, during his last fifteen years there. His diary shows that during the last half of his life he was an ailing man and his periodic illnesses necessitated frequent, and sometimes lengthy, absences from the School. In the autumn of 1862 he was advised to go abroad as he had developed tuberculosis; he died at Nice on 15th February 1863 and was buried in the English cemetery there .

In Appendix A are abstracted certain items of interest relating mainly to the School and Trinity Chapel, from his unpublished diaries. The latter, carefully kept from day to day during the period 1843-61,

2. cf. genealogical table on p. 135 .

refer principally to Mr. Tate's private and family affairs though many matters of more general interest are included as well, viz: the coming of the railway to Richmond, life at Aske Hall and the principal houses in the district, journey to the great Paris Exhibition of 1855, visits to London, Edmonton, Redcar and elsewhere during the vacations, fairs, sporting events etc. in and around the town.

Two celebrated O.R's who started their schooling under Mr. Tate were Edward Roper (1851-1921) and Charles Lutwidge Dodgson ('Lewis Carroll') (1832-1898). The former came of an old Richmond family and, after some years at R.S.Y. proceeded to Clifton College in 1867. Roper was a noted north-country sportsman and had the rare experience of representing both Yorkshire and Lancashire at cricket; his best score being 65 for the former against Kent in 1884. His reminiscences entitled 'A Sportsman's Memories' (Edited by Fred W. Wood; pub. C. Tinling and Co. Ltd. 53 Victoria Street, Liverpool, 1921) contain useful references to his schooldays at Richmond.

C. L. Dodgson, author of 'Alice in Wonderland' and 'Alice through the Looking-glass' ^{etc.} spent the first two years of his schooling (1844-1846) at Richmond while his father was Vicar of Croft. He was at Rugby School 1846-1850 and graduated B.A. at Christ Church Oxford in 1854 (2), there he remained for most of the remainder of his life as

Mathematical Tutor. When the centenary of his birth was celebrated in 1932 the O.R. Association presented to the School a framed photograph of his portrait which hangs in Christ Church. An interesting account of his school-days at R.S.Y. is to be found in The Life and Letters of Lewis Carroll^a by his nephew S.D. Collingwood (pub. Thos. Nelson & Co. 1898): extracts from this are reproduced in Appendix D pp. 336-40.

[For an account of school-life under Mr. Tate see the reminiscences of Canon Dickson in Appendix B 11, those by Octavius Leefe in Appendix B 111 and those by Sir Edward Russell in Appendix B 1V.]

(22) Thomas Henry Stokoe

(8th July 1863 - 29th June 1871)

Thomas Henry, only son of Robert Stokoe, was born at Hexham in 1834¹. He matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford on 26th March 1851 as Crewe Exhibitioner, graduated B.A. (1st class Classical Moderations and Literae Humaniores) in 1855, M.A. in 1857 and B.D. and D.D. in 1871; in 1859 he was winner

1. Authorities for this section:- Foster, Governors' Minute Book, vol. i, obituary notice in the Times, 9th December 1903, and Comp. ii, April 1904, pp. 16-9.

of the Denyeh Theological Prize. He was ordained deacon in 1857 and priest in 1858 by the Archbishop of York (Dr. Musgrave O.R). and subsequently became Vice-Principal of Clifton College, Bristol when it was started by the Bishop of Hereford. On 8th July 1863 he was appointed Headmaster of R.S.Y. and resigned on 20th June 1871 when he was appointed Headmaster of Reading School. There he remained 1871-77. From 1880-9 he was Headmaster of King's College School, London, being for a short time preacher at the Foundling Hospital and then to the Honourable Society of Gray's Inn. On his retirement he received from the Crown the Rectory of Lutterworth, near Rugby (1889-94) and from his College the Vicarage of St. Michael, Oxford (1894-7) and the Rectory of Waddington in Lincolnshire (1897-1903). He died at Waddington on 8th December 1903 was buried in Sonning Churchyard, near Reading. On 20th October 1905 a window to his memory was unveiled in Reading School.

Dr. Stokoe, who was an honorary Fellow of King's College, London, was a diligent student and among his published works were Old and New Testament courses for use in schools. He was married and had a family of one daughter and five sons; three of the latter proceeded to Oxford University.^{1.}

1. cf. Foster, Oxford Men.

Few Headmasters have shown greater zeal for the progress and welfare of R.S.Y. than Dr. Stokoe. His object, as constantly reiterated in his correspondence with the Trustees, was to restore the School to its erstwhile position as one of the leading Public Schools in the north of England. The obstacles impeding him in the accomplishment of this task at his appointment were immense - the numbers had dwindled to 15; the new Scheme of Government as drawn up by the Charity Commissioners severely curtailed the independence hitherto enjoyed by the Headmasters and might prove difficult to work; the School possessed no attractive Scholarships and Exhibitions; there were no properly equipped Houses in the Town to accommodate boarders; the 'Tate Testimonial' Building was hopelessly inadequate for a really progressive school. On his resignation Dr. Stokoe had gone far to remedy most of these deficiencies - the numbers had risen to 130; a new wing had been added to the School buildings and over 100 boarders were accommodated in three recognised Houses, one conducted by the Headmaster himself and the other two by assistant masters. Dr. Stokoe had himself founded two Boarding Scholarships of £25 per annum each and a University Exhibition of £30 per annum and had been instrumental in getting R.S.Y. restored to the list of schools eligible to compete for the Hastings Scholarships at Queen's College, Oxford, while Lord Zetland and Sir Roundell Palmer, M.P. had

each donated Exhibitions of £30 per annum. His pupils had won three Open University Scholarships and a Hastings Scholarship; in the latter the Richmond boy was placed first in the entire Kingdom. The general progress made during the eight years is reflected in the excellent reports made by the external examiners who, under the 1864 Scheme, were appointed annually by the Trustees.

In 1864 Dr. Stokoe wrote to the Trustees that he felt 'the want of any direct connection with, and influence on, the boys in his clerical capacity, and the absence of any opportunity of advising them with proper force on matters affecting the religious and moral welfare of the School'. As 'a partial remedy' he had started giving lectures on Sunday afternoons but, as objections had been raised to these, he proposed starting (with the Rector's consent) Sunday afternoon services in the Parish Church for all day-boys and boarders. (In addition all boys were expected to attend Divine Service there every Sunday morning.) It was, therefore, a very great joy to him when, in June 1865, Mr. Leonard Cook, patron of Trinity Chapel, offered him the curacy there on the resignation of the Rev. James Tate.¹ The final step - making the Chapel the School Chapel in fact as well as in name - came five years later when Lord Zetland bought the right of nomination from

1. The third James Tate, cf. pp 135 and 205 .

Mr. Cooke for £450 and generously presented it to the School.

One problem - that of the Headmaster's house - was, however, not solved during his Mastership, and indeed a solution was not forthcoming until the Governors purchased the Friary property in 1899. In 1863 the Rev. James Tate, owner of Cloaca Maxima, was quite prepared to lease the house and grounds to Dr. Stokoe but, after prolonged negotiations as to terms, the proposal was abandoned. In 1865 when the extensions to the 'Tate Testimonial' were first mooted, the Trustees addressed an urgent appeal to Mr. Tate to grant them a long & lease of this property for use as a Master's house but without avail. Dr. Stokoe lived in what is now no. 41 Frenchgate, the property then, as now, of Lord Zetland, while the houses to the north of it as far as the junction of Frenchgate with Dundas Street formed the School-house, containing a large dining room, dormitories and studies capable of accommodating between 30 and 40 boys. One of the windows in the upper storey of this house, now the private apartments of Mr. J. Hemstock (immediately over Jamson & Co's Printing Works) still bears the initials of boys scratched upon it, while in the yard at the back the remains of the fives' court is still to be seen. Other houses in Frenchgate which were altered and adapted for boarders were Minden House (Rev. J. Snowdon) and the house until recently the Girls' High School (Rev. J.S. Warman); together these could house 70-80.

[For an account of school-life under Dr. Stokoe see the reminiscences of Sir Charles Alexander Harris in Appendix B.V.]

Besides the numerous Old Boys listed in the section Ad Collegium who were educated at the School under Dr. Stokoe, the following is of particular local interest:-

John Stote Lotherington Burn (1853-1925). From 1884 - 1925 he was Vicar of All Saints, Middlesbrough. He was the leading figure in the High Church movement in the North of England and was greatly esteemed on Teeside. His biography Father Burn of Middlesbrough by T.G. Fullerton (pub. Sewell, Bradford, 1927) includes a long description of his school-life at R.S.Y. under Dr. Stokoe.

His brother, William John Burn, also an O.R. (1851-1893) was consecrated Bishop of Qu'appelle, Canada in 1890.

(23) James Showdon

(21st July 1871 - 1884)

James, son of Henry Showdon, solicitor, and Henrietta, his wife, was born in Claypit Lane, Leeds, on 25th August 1841^{1.} He entered Leeds Grammar School under Mr. A. Barry on 29th July

1. Authorities:- St. John's College Register, Leeds Grammar School Adm. Book (ed. E. Wilson, pub. Leeds 1906) pp. 110 & 126; Times 16th Nov. 1915 and 19th Oct. 1928.

1850 and on 26th May 1859 was elected scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge. He was Wood Exhibitioner in 1860 and again in 1862. He graduated B.A. in 1863 (as 16th Wrangler, being placed 11th in the second class of the Classical Tripos) and M.A. in 1866. From 1865 to 1866 he was Nadin's Divinity Student and on 5th November 1866 was elected Fellow of his College. In 1865 he was Crosse Theological Student and in 1866 Tyrwhitt's Hebrew Scholar. He was ordained deacon (1866) and priest (1867) by the Bishop of Ripon. From 1863-64 he was assistant master at the Forest School, Waltham^mstow and from 1866-71 at R.S.Y. where he acted as Housemaster. On Dr. Stokoe's resignation he was elected Headmaster of the School (21st July 1871) and was also Curate of Trinity Chapel. He resigned in 1884 on being presented by his College to the Vicarage of Sunninghill in Berkshire. In 1912 he resigned this living and retired to 'Filberts', Calcot, Reading where he died 13th November 1915, aged 74; five days later he was buried at Sunninghill.

On 14th April 1875 he married in Richmond Parish Church Edith Annie, eldest daughter of Major George Smurthwaite of the Friary. She died 18th October 1928 at Kepplestone, Beckenham, aged 80.

During the first five years of his Mastership the School flourished and the reputation it had gained under Dr. Stokoe was maintained and increased. In July 1876 a boy named Wanlass (aged 15) brought an action for damages against

Mr. Showdon 'for what was alleged to have been a cruel and deliberate, and unreasonable amount of chastisement inflicted by the defendant as schoolmaster upon the plaintiff, one of his pupils.' The case is reported in detail in the Ripon and Richmond Chronicle ¹. The jury found for Mr. Showdon.

This case, together with an unfortunate dispute which arose between the Headmaster and one of his assistant masters, the Rev. H. W. Hales, had a bad effect upon the School from ~~which~~ which it never fully recovered and which had, as its immediate results, a serious diminution in the number of pupils. In 1873 a preparatory department was formed, with the consent of the Trustees and of Mr. Snowdon, under Mr. Hales, and housed in Frenchgate. In 1875 Mr. Snowdon felt anxiety about the standard of the work and of the conduct of this department and challenged Mr. Hales about it. The latter appealed to the Trustees who 'passed a vote of confidence in Mr. Hales, in consequence of which a large number of parents who had no knowledge of the circumstances except the vote of the Trustees, withdrew their boys from the School.' Mr. Hales took most of the preparatory pupils and a few of the upper School with him to ^{Newton - St. Willows} ~~Aygarth~~ where he founded the ^{preparatory school now known as} ~~present school there~~ ^{Aygarth School.}

In 1880 Mr. Snowdon brought an action to recover damages for an alleged libel written by Dr. Thomas Carter, a Richmond

1. Saturday 22nd July 1876.

surgeon, and published in the form of a letter in the Richmond and Ripon Chronicle in December 1879. The case was heard at York Assizes but was settled out of Court.

In addition to the Old Boys listed in the section Ad Collegium who were educated at the School under Mr. Snowdon the following are also of interest:-

Admiral Sir Christopher George Francis Maurice Cradock, K.C.V.O. C.B. (1862-1914) Commander of the British Squadron at the Battle of Coronel 1st November 1914 when he was killed in action. Memorials to him have been erected in York Minster and Gilling Church. D.N.B.

Major Alan Hill-Walker, V.C. (1861-1944) For many years before his death he was the oldest living holder of the V.C. awarded for his gallantry at the Battle of Laing's Nek (1881) in the ~~South African War~~ Boer War.

[For an account of school-life under Mr. Snowdon see the reminiscences of Dr. John Mason in Appendix B V1, those by Dr. Whittingale in Appendix B V11 and those by Lt.-Col. E. Fawcus in Appendix B V111.]

(24) Jean Rougier Cohu

(10th December 1884-1890)

Jean Rougier, only son of William Peter Cohu, was born at C  tel, Guernsey, in 1858, and matriculated at Jesus College,

Oxford on 21st October 1876, aged 18. He was a scholar in 1876, Taylorian French Exhibitioner in 1877, graduated B.A. (1st class Literae Humaniores) 1880 and M.A. 1883. From 1882-90 he was Fellow of his College. He was ordained deacon at Oxford in 1884 and priest at Ripon a year later. From 1882-3 he was sixth form master at Dulwich College, from 1883-4 Headmaster of Plymouth College and on 10th December 1884 was appointed Headmaster of R.S.Y.+ On 2nd April 1885 he was licenced to the Curacy of Trinity Chapel. He left Richmond on being appointed Rector of Rewenham by his College. From 1904-30 he was Rector of Aston Clinton. He died on 6th June 1935 at Manora, Cobo, Guernsey. He was the author of numerous works on religious subjects.

(25) Alfred Edward Rubie.

(19th July 1890 - June 1895)

Alfred Edward Rubie, the fourth son of John Parsons Rubie, of Portswood, Hants. and later of Cowes, Isle of Wight, and Harriet Alice Brooks (née Copeland) his wife, was born at Portswood (now Eastleigh) on 5th December 1863. He was educated at Bradfield College 1879-82 and on 16th January 1883 was admitted as Junior Hulme Exhibitioner at Brasenose College,

1. cf. Foster: Crockford, Clerical Directory and Comp. ix July 1935 p. 198.

Oxford and was Senior Hulme Exhibitioner from 1885-8. He graduated B.A. 1886 (1st class Classical Moderations and Literae Humaniores), M.A. 1889, B.D. and D.D. 1904 and M.A. (Dunelm.) 1895. He was ordained deacon 1889 at Oxford and priest (1890) at Ripon. From 1888-90 he was assistant master at Bradfield College and from 1890-5 Headmaster of R.S.Y. and Curate of Trinity Chapel. From 1896-1909 he was Headmaster of Eltham College; 1909-12 Vicar of Goodshaw, Rawtenstall; 1912-5 Vicar of Holy Trinity, Burnley and 1915-39 Rector of Cottingham, Market Harborough. He was Rural Dean of Weldon (i) Deanery 1917-39 and was created a non-Residentiary Canon of Peterborough Cathedral in 1928. His many publications include school editions of the Gospel according to St. Mark, Acts of the Apostles and the First Book of Kings. In 1895 he married at St. Mary's, Rochdale, Katherine, the second daughter of the late Dr. W. J. Hodgson of Rochdale.¹

[For an account of school-life under Dr. Rubie cf. the reminiscences of John Stuart Hodgson in Appendix B 1X]

1. Information from Dr. Rubie himself.

(26) Douglas Rucker Smith.

(8th June 1895 - 1903)

Douglas Rucker Smith, third son of Stephen Smith, was born at Blackheath, Kent on 21st December 1859 and was educated at the local Grammar School there. He was awarded the Tylney Exhibition at Queen's College, Oxford where he matriculated on 21st October 1879. He obtained a 1st Class in Honour Moderations in 1881 and a 2nd Class in 'Greats' (Literae Humaniores); he graduated B.A. in 1883 and M.A. in 1889. On leaving the University he was appointed assistant master at Giggleswick School and on 8th June 1895 Headmaster of R.S.Y. He resigned in 1903 to become the first Secretary of the North Riding Education Committee. From 1906 to 1910 he was Headmaster of King's College School, Wimbledon. His health was never good and in 1910 he ^{retired} ~~retured~~ to Malvern where he died on 27th March 1930.

When he was appointed Headmaster in 1895 the School was at a very low ebb; the boarders numbered only 3 and the outlook generally was not cheerful. The new School-house at the Friary, the Gymnasium and the new Cricket Field are visible proofs of his efforts in the service of the School. In many respects he was a most engaging personality. Outwardly attractive, except for a slight impediment of speech, genial and affable, courteous and sympathetic; he speedily endeared himself both to masters and boys, ruling the latter

rather by love than fear. He was a good classic, but his favourite subjects were History and Modern Literature, in both of which his knowledge was extensive.¹

(27) John Monteith Furness

(25th March 1903 - September 1906)

The eldest son of the Rev. John Monteith Furness and ~~Sophia~~ ^{Sophia} Elizabeth (née Haslam) his wife, he was born at Rugby on 16th May 1869 and from 1881 to 1888 was educated at Rugby School, being Head Boy during his last year there. He was admitted as an entrance scholar at King's College, Cambridge on 10th October 1888, was elected an undergraduate scholar in 1891 and graduated B.A. in 1891 and M.A. in 1903. 1895-1903 he was assistant master at Bedford Grammar School, being appointed to the Headmastership of R.S.Y. on 25th March 1903. He resigned in September 1906 and from then until 1924 was Headmaster of the Khedivia School, Cairo under the Egyptian Ministry of Education; from 1827-36 he was Director of the

1. Most of the above information is taken from an article in the King's College School Magazine, new series, xxxii (July 1930) No. 2, p. 1.

Egyptian Education Office in London. The Egyptian Government bestowed on him in 1916 the Order¹ of the Nile and in 1936 the Order of Ismail. In 1907 he married Alice Diana Croft of Richmond, who died in 1925, by whom he had two daughters.

(28) Algernon Richard Prestwich

(6th September 1906 - September 1913)

Algernon Richard Prestwich, born at Bentham near Lancaster on 23rd April 1870, was the third son of Richard Prestwich and Isabel (née Heaton) his wife. He entered King William's College, Isle of Man, in 1885 and five years later was elected to a Mathematical Scholarship at Selwyn College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in the Mathematical Tripos of 1893, being Senior Optime, and M.A. in 1897. On leaving the University he became an assistant Master at Ripon Grammar School (1893-7) after which he took up a similar post at R.S.Y. Here he spent six years and then went to King's College School, Wimbledon as Senior Mathematical Master, returning to Richmond in 1906 on being elected Headmaster. He left in 1913 and in

1. Information kindly supplied by Mr. Furness himself who is now living in retirement in Welwyn Garden City.

1915 he became Senior Mathematical Master at Liverpool College, a post he retained for the rest of his life. He died at Liverpool on 7th February 1938.

On 22nd August 1900 he married at St. John's Church, Skipton-on-Swale, Grace, youngest daughter of Joseph Dresser Rob of Skipton Hall. A daughter - Grace Audrey Rob Prestwich -
¹
 was born at Richmond in 1902.

Mr. Prestwich's Headship was marked by unfortunate lawsuits which gravely impaired the prestige of the School. On his appointment in 1906 he summarily dismissed^{all} the assistant masters at the School and the latter, supported by their professional association (The Incorporated Association of Assistant Masters) - which fought the case in order to improve the status of members of the teaching profession - brought an action against the Governors for wrongful dismissal. The case of one of the masters involved - Mr. Charles Edmund Wright - was made a test and was heard in the King's Bench Division in July 1907. The jury found for the Plaintiff, damages being fixed at £67.13. 4. (the equivalent of a term(s salary). The Governors appealed and the case was taken to the Supreme Court of Appeal, King's Bench Division, where judgment was again
²
 returned for the plaintiff.

-
1. The above information was kindly supplied by Mrs. Prestwich.
 2. cf. the Richmond (Yorkshire) School Case, as reported in A.M.A. (Journal of the I.A.A.M.) July 1907.

The case is of importance in educational law as it was one of the principal causes of the passing of the Endowed Schools Act of 1908 which specified among other things that assistant masters were the servants of the Governing Body as distinct from the Headmaster and were entitled to at least two months' notice of dismissal, expiring at the end of the term.

In 1913 disputes arose between the Governor^d and the Headmaster. The latter alleged that the Friary was in an insanitary condition and removed the Boarders for the latter part of the Summer Term into the Fleece Hotel. Mr. Prestwich was dismissed by the Governors and brought actions against them (i) for wrongful dismissal and (ii) for damages in consequence of the alleged state of the Friary. The cases were heard at Leeds Assizes. Mr. Prestwich withdrew his claim for wrongful dismissal but, in spite of expert opinion to the contrary, the jury found negligence on the second count and awarded £300 damages.

These damages, together with the costs of the actions, placed the Governors in a most embarrassing financial situation from which they were only saved by the generosity of the Marquis¹ of Zetland and various other Governors who respectively gave sums amounting to £600 and £480 to the General Account.

1. Throughout the Great War His Lordship gave the School £150 per annum.

(29) Hugo Sharpley

(20th November 1913 - July 1919)

Hugo, second son of Thomas Sharpley, M.D. and Sarah (née McNichol) his wife, was born on 3rd March 1870 at Louth in Lincolnshire. He was educated at King Edward VI Grammar School, Louth, and Shrewsbury School, and proceeded to Corpus Christi College, Oxford with a Major Scholarship in 1889. He was placed in the First Class in Classical Honour Moderations in 1891 and in the Second Class in the Final Honour School of Literae Humaniores in 1893. He took his B.A. degree in 1893 and his M.A. in 1895. He held temporary assistant masterships in various Public Schools until 1899 when he was appointed VI Form Master and Housemaster in Hereford Cathedral School, a post which he held until he became Headmaster of R.S.Y. in 1913. This he resigned in 1919 on being appointed a Classical Master in the King's School, Canterbury and Headmaster of the Junior School there. He died at Stamford on 22nd May 1929.

He was the author of a number of School text-books, the most important being an edition of Aristophanes' Fax, and translations of the Mimes of Herodas. For many years he contributed humorous verses to Punch.

In 1897 he married at Netley Abbey, Hants., Ellen Louisa Hadley, sister of the late Master of Pembroke College, Cambridge, and had three children - a daughter Helen and two

sons, Thomas Hadley McNichol and Sheldon Hugo.¹

When Mr. Sharpley was appointed Headmaster the School was passing through ⁵some of the darkest days in its history; there were only two boarders and fifteen day-boys on the register. By his patience, kindness and sincerity of purpose he re-established confidence. In 1915 he formed a Preparatory Department, housed at the Friary, which soon became a flourishing part of the School. (This was discontinued by Mr. Martin in 1920).² In 1914 he formed the Cadet Corps and started a rifle range and debating society; he also introduced the 'speckled straw', the distinctive headgear ^{-until recently-}~~still~~ worn by the boarders on Sundays.

(30) Thomas Charles Martin

(1st September 1919 - 31st August 1928)

Thomas Charles Martin was born on 29th May 1883 and was educated at Burford Grammar School, Oxford (1897-1900), Reading University and Birkbeck College, London. He graduated B.Sc. (London) in the Honours School of Physics (3rd Class) in 1911. He held the following posts as assistant master:-

-
1. The above information was kindly supplied by Mrs. Sharpley.
 2. Affiliated to the 4th Battalion of the Green Howards (Alexandra Princess of Wales's Own). The Cadet Corps has a continuous existence in the School to the present day.

Newton Abbott Grammar School (1900-1), Thame Grammar School (1901-4), Lower School (of John Lyon) Harrow (1904-14), and Laxton School, Oundle (1914-19). He was appointed Headmaster of R.S.Y. on 15th July 1919 and resigned in 1928 on being appointed assistant master at the Cambridge and County High School for Boys. He subsequently became Headmaster of Challoner's School, Braunton, North Devon. The writer has been unable to obtain further particulars of his career; some seven years ago he appears to have retired from the teaching profession.

(31) Frank Charles Thackeray Woodhead

(1st September 1928 -

The present Headmaster was born in Worcester on 27th April 1889 and was educated from 1901 to 1908 at the Royal Grammar School there. In 1908 he won an Open Mathematical Scholarship of £100 per annum for 5 years at Hertford College Oxford and also a local Worfield Exhibition of £50 per annum for 4 years. In 1910 he was placed in the 1st Class in the

Mathematical Moderations and in 1912 graduated B.A. (3rd Class Mathematical Finals); he proceeded M.A. in 1923. In 1912 he became assistant master at Sutton Valence School, Kent and resigned in the following year to train as an actuary, a project which had to be abandoned on the outbreak of the Great War. He volunteered for the army and in 1915 was gazetted to the 5th Worcestershire Regiment. He saw service overseas in Egypt, France and Mesopotamia with the 4th Worcestershire Regiment and Machine Gun Corps. When demobilised in 1919 he held the rank of Captain. He was assistant master at Berkhamstead School, Herts. (1919-20) and at Epson College, Surrey (1920-8) where he was a House-master and Officer commanding the O.T.C.

Since his appointment on 1st September 1928 as Headmaster the School has, under his able and painstaking guidance, made marked progress in every direction. The numbers have jumped from 58 to a record of 164 in 1939; extensions have been made to the 'Tate Testimonial' and a Day-boys' changing room built at the Friary; academic successes have been higher than since Snowdon's Headmastership; the XI and XV have renewed fixtures with Schools they have not played since they heyday 70 years ago; and, most important of all, the tone in the School is again, after a sad lapse of some years, in harmony with its illustrious traditions.

During the 1939-1945 War 350 Old Boys are known to have served in H.M.Services and 26 lost their lives. Many honours were gained - too numerous to detail here - though the following is worthy of special notice:-

John Alan Broadley (1922-1944) D.F.M., D.F.C., D.S.O. He was the navigator in the aeroplane 'F' for 'Freddie' in the film Target for Tonight and made over one hundred bombing sorties over Germany before ~~being~~^{being} shot down in the Spring of 1944. A writer in the Sunday Pictorial (16 April 1944) declared that he 'deserved a V.C.'

Chapter V11

The Friary.

Few schools possess a more beautiful or romantic setting for their boarding house than R.S.Y. The present Friary House, built soon after the Dissolution from the stones of the nearby Franciscan Church - the magnificent Grey Friars' tower, justly acclaimed as one of the finest examples of late Gothic Architecture in Britain ² - and indeed the very ground on which these buildings stand (the pre-glacial Swale ran through this ¹ ~~hollow~~ north of the Market Place), are literally steeped in historical associations.

The history of the Church of the Grey Friars has been well told in numerous works ² and space forbids an exhaustive treatment of the subject here. Only where recent research can add materially to existing accounts are details given in this chapter and only then are authorities quoted.

³ Clarkson incorrectly describes the existing remains of the Friary. They all formed part of the great new Church which was apparently still in process of construction at the

1. Kendall and Wroot, Geology of Yorkshire, p..535. 'The great lobe of the Teesdale glacier descending from the hills here obstructed the stream which, being dammed back, rose as a lake in the valley and cut round the head of the ice-lobe the very deep rock gorge still followed by the river'. The phenomenon of Round Howe was formed in the same phase of geological development.
2. See bibliography p. xii.
3. p. 216.

Dissolution and comprise the tower, two east windows of the south aisle of the nave and a small portion of the north wall of the chancel or choir. During the Great War (1914-1918) allotments were laid out in what now forms the Friary Garden (or War Memorial Grounds), and eyewitnesses tell me that scattered wall foundations (presumably of the chancel) were then uncovered. No record of these was kept. In 1939 and 1940 Mr. E. Bush, then Senior History Master at the School, undertook some trial trenching to the west of the tower on the modern tennis lawn and traced the foundations of pillars and of walls which must have belonged to the original nave. It is to be hoped that in the near future these will be completely uncovered and the results carefully recorded.

The foundation of the house of the Grey Friars (or Franciscans) in 1257 at Richmond is ascribed to Randolph Fitz Randolph, Lord of Middleham, to maintain a warden and fourteen brethren. On his death in 1270 his body was laid beside that of his father in Coverham Abbey while his heart, enclosed in a casket of lead, was buried in the Friary Church. During the 300 years of its occupation the foundation received numerous bequests - from many and varied benefactors - which are to be found enumerated in the works cited. Noteworthy incidents in its history are:- (i) in 1276 a letter from the Archbishop of York was addressed to the Friars ordering one of their number to proclaim the Crusade in Richmond.

(2) The episode of 'Arthur de Hertilpole', a professed brother who, circa 1304, spurning the habit of the Order, absconded with various goods and chattels deposited with the Friars for safe-keeping. He was arrested at Whitehaven, removed to Egremont in Cumberland and finally handed over to his brethren by the Sheriff (to be chastised according to the rule and discipline of the Order, restoring to the Friars the goods and chattels found with him.) (3) The Scrope-Grosvenor controversy. This concerned the rival claims of Richard le Scrope and Robert Grosvenor to the right to bear the arms 'azure, a bend or'¹ After a long and complicated action ~~the~~ the Courts decided in favour of Scrope. One of the chief documents produced in the case was drawn up by one William Irby, a member of the house, and gave an excellent description of the internal building arrangements there at that time. (4) In 1480 a dispute arose between the Warden and Friars and the Canons of Easby Abbey over the patronage of the Anchorage. (5) During the reign of Henry V¹¹ Sir Thomas Rokeby gave the Friars a 'felone Sowe' which is immortalised in the mock² heroic ballad of that name.

-
1. cf. de Controversia in curia militari inter Ric. le Scrope et Rob. Grosvenor 1385-90 ed. Sir N. Harris Nicholas, or useful summaries in Martin, op. cit pp. 118-119 and Sur.Soc. Test.Ebor. ii (1836) pp. 273 & f.
 2. Printed by Sir Walter Scott in Rokeby (ed. 1847) who is said to have lost the original manuscript. A ~~revised~~ corrected version is in C.J.D. Ingledew, Ballads and Songs of Yorks. (1860) pp. 93 & f. Printed in Clarkson, Appendix XXXIV.

The following extract, taken from The Pilgrimage of Grace 1536-1537 and the Exeter Conspiracy 1538¹ does not appear in any of the monographs and articles written about the Friary:-

On Saturday 3 February [1536/7] the bills and letters which were constantly passing about the country took a more definite tone. These letters came from Richmond and were passed from Bailiff to Bailiff; they bade each parish send two representatives to meet^{at} the Grey Friars Richmond on Monday 5 February, to consult "for the common wealth", and particularly to decide how they should treat with the Duke of Norfolk in the matter of tithes The meeting was held but Norfolk's proclamation had reached Richmond, and the townsfolk refused to have anything to do with the men from other districts.

Alterations and enlargements to the building seem to have been ^{under-}~~untaken~~ in 1364 and in 1382/3 while in, or about, 1500 the erection of the present tower was begun.

Leland's account of the Friary in his Itinerary², probably written in 1537/8 - immediately before the Dissolution reads:-

At the bakke of Frenchgate in the Grey Freres, a little withowte the waullis. Their howse, medow, orchard, and a little wood is walled yn. Men go from the market place to hit by a posterne gate. There is a conduct of water at the Grey Freres, els there is none in Richmond.

The house was surrendered on 19th January 1538/9 to Henry VIII's Commissioners by Dr. Robert Sanderson the Warden 13 priests and one other. The full text of the surrender with facsimiles is given by Clarkson³ though his transcription of many of the names is incorrect: they should read:-

¹ by M.H. & R.Dodds, pub. C.U.P. 1915, vol.11, p.106.

² Ed. L.T.Smith (1909) vii p. 25.

³ Appendix xxxiii.

4. p. civ.

p me Robertū Sandson Doct̃.
 " Thomā Fausyd p̃brm.
 " Wyllam Curtte p̃brm.
 " Johānez Baker "
 " Johez Moyš "
 " Wylīm Lofthowse "
 " Mychaelm Hodgeson "
 " Mylo Mason p̃brem.
 " Petrū Burgh s̃bdiač.
 " Jeffras X̃pofer Jeffrason p̃brū.
 " Brianū Cost̃ p̃brm.
 " Jon Smyhe p̃brm.
 " Thomem Wyllson pbetr.
 " Mecluyllū Bralcey p̃brm.
 " Wylīm Lobleye.

¹
 Burket records that stout resistance was put up 'at Richmond
 by the Franciscan Friars' to the dissolution of their house.
 The reference is to the strict Observant House at Richmond in
 Surrey and not, as Clarkson ² and Canon Dickson in his
Reminiscences ³ assumed, to the laxer Conventual House at Richmond

1. History of the Reformation iii p. 182.

2. pp. 215 and 216.

3. pp. ~~296-7~~. p. 300. ~~296-7~~

in Yorkshire. There is no evidence to show that the Yorkshire Friars offered any resistance whatever to the King's Commissioners: it is most unlikely as they received liberal pensions from the Crown.

The custody of the monastic property - consisting of lands worth 3ls. per annum, household stuff 100s., 12 foders of lead, 2 bells and 31 ounces of plate - was given to Ralph Gower and Richard Crosby. On 26th May 1539 the Friary property, including a tenement in Bargate, buildings in Pinfold Green and all other buildings in Richmond, was leased to Gower by the Crown for a term of 21 years on payment of 3ls. 8d. p.a.^{1.}

On 20th June 1544 the Friary was sold (subject to ^{Gower's} ~~60 year~~ lease) together with the property belonging to the priories of Marrick and Fountains to John Banaster and William Metcalf of London.² It appears that Ralph Gower subsequently acquired the Richmond property and that on his death in 1567 it went to his son John.³ Two years later John Gower took part in the ill-starred Rising of the North and, after its failure, apparently fled abroad; in 1582 'an English fugitive' of that name

-
1. L. and P. Hen. V111, vol. 15, no. 1032, p. 556 (cf. P.R.O., E. 315/211 fo. 45b).
 2. Cal. L. and P. vol. 19 i, p. 500. (P.R.O. C.66/797): Pat. Roll 36 Hen. V111 pt. 28 (Roll 766 mm. 22 and 23)
 3. cf. Sur. Soc. 26 p. 194 n[†]

is reported by the English Ambassador to France as being in Paris. His property was forfeit to the Crown and in 1573 conveyed to Thomas Wray of St. Nicholas for the term of 2,000 years. On the latter's death it went to his eldest son William (knighted in 1617 by James 1). In 1606 the property changed hands a number of times: William Wray leased it to Sir Cuthbert Pepper who, within a few months, sold his lease to Sir Timothy Hutton for £300 and the latter, soon afterwards, purchased it from Wray. At first Sir Timothy appears to have spent little time at the Friary for in the North Riding Quarter Sessions Records¹, under the date 6th October 1615, occurs the curious entry: 'Ordered that a House of Correction shall be erected within the North Riding which is thought fyttinge by the Court (for the tyme beinge) to be the howse called the Frieries in Richmond, for which howse Sir Timothy Hutton is to have the rent of £8 per annum'. Later Sir Timothy frequently resided there, and died there in 1629. He was succeeded by his eldest son Matthew who sold the house in 1634 to Mr. Leonard Robinson of St. Trinian's for £600. It appears to have remained in the hands of the Robinson family until 1892 when it was purchased by the Marquis of Zetland.

1. ii p. 110.

Numerous references occur in this work to the serious disadvantages suffered by the School in having no boarding house of its own. In 1887 and 1888 further difficulties in this respect were experienced and Lord Zetland offered to exchange Frenchgate House for Applegarth Farm, the property of the Governors. The offer was declined.

On 13th May 1888 the Governors leased from Mr. Robinson the owner, the Friary, Friary Lodge and two acres of ground, for a term of 14 years at a rental of £150 per annum and let the premises to the Headmaster for his official residence.

In 1897 Mr. Douglas Smith, the Headmaster, petitioned the Governors to improve the boarding accommodation in the Friary and certain extracts from this document are quoted:-

I should like to state at once that I believe the first thing necessary to be a suitable residence and boarding house for the Headmaster, which shall be the property of the Governors. Until that is done I personally should not wish to be responsible for any further extension

I will now state my opinion of the Friary as it stands at present, as a residence for the Headmaster and as a Boarding House, and first as a Residence. A married man with no family can take 37 Boarders after a fashion. He will then have for his own use, one bedroom (condemned by Mr. Kitchener as a boys' dormitory), dressing room, study and drawing room. He will have no spare bedroom and no private dining room. A married man with a family could hardly take more than 30 boarders, if so many, without gross overcrowding.

Next as a Boarding House. There is one strong point - the beautiful site - most attractive to parents, so long as they see only the front of the house. It is surrounded by open ground, the tower is a venerable ornament, the paddock a useful playground. A really

good boarding house on this site would be most attractive.

But its deficiencies! There is no sick room for ^{the} boys. The dining room is already more crowded than it should be. There is no room for a resident assistant master, except in the Lodge, making discipline a serious question if the Headmaster is not present at all times. For rooms outside for two other Assistant Masters, I have to pay £30 yearly. The Boys' studies are damp, and they are separated from the house, so that supervision is difficult, and boys might roam about the town at night with considerable prospect of impunity. There is only one bath at the Friary. There is no room for boots and coats to be kept. The closets are in a very ruinous backyard and are far from satisfactory. The whole back premises are in very bad condition and very unsightly. We have no laundry, and the expense of sending out all the washing of so large a number of people is very heavy. In the Lodge there is no room for an under-matron, and it is almost impossible to manage if a boy is ill there. Further there is the same difficulty of supervision as in regard to the studies, but in less degree. In the Friary many of the bedrooms have very low ceilings and are ill-ventilated....

Mr. Smith's advice was followed. The Friary was purchased on 3rd May 1899 from the Marquis of Zetland for £2,400. The deficiencies there were made good, the result being the extremely eligible and handsome boarding house now possessed by the School. The old house was renovated and a new wing added. This consisted of the present dining-hall (capable of seating 60 boys), dormitories (to accommodate 45 boys), 4 studies, a preparation room, assistant master's and matron's room, changing rooms, bath-rooms and lavatories. Central heating was fitted throughout and the old stables at the back were converted into a laundry. The architects were Messrs Clark & Moscrop of Darlington and the contractor Mr. Geo. R. Wade of Richmond. The cost was made up thus:-

Marquis of Zetland (purchase of Friary)	£2,400. 0. 0.
Costs of Conveyance	69.19. 0.
Mr. G. R. Wade, (Contractor).....	3,137.11. 6.
Richardson & Sons (Hot water engineers)	158. 5. 0.
Clark & Moscrop (Architects)	168. 2. 0.
Miscellaneous	74.16. 0.
	<hr/>
	£6,008.13. 6.
	<hr/>

The costs were met by the balance on the current account and by the sale of £5,218. 17. 3. stock.

The new wing was formally opened on 7th June 1900 by the Postmaster-General, the Marquis of Londonderry, in the presence of the Marquis of Zetland (Chairman to the Governors), the Bishops of Ripon, Richmond and Wakefield, John Hutton, Esq., M.P., Francis Darwin, Esq., J.P., Governors, old boys and a large number of friends of the School. The proceedings, as reported in the Compostellan¹, began outside the door of the new wing where Lord Zetland requested the Postmaster-General to declare the new buildings open. This done, the Clerk to the Governors, Mr. C. G. Croft, M.A. presented Lord Londonderry with a gilt key enamelled with the School seal. The party then proceeded to the dining hall where the Bishop of Richmond read a prayer asking for God's blessing 'on all who may now and hereafter learn and teach in this place'. In requesting Lord Londonderry to address

the gathering Lord Zetland spoke of the past reputation and honours of the School - especially under Canon Tate and Dr. Stokoe - and of his hopes for its future prosperity. After Lord Londonderry had delivered his address the proceedings terminated with the Headmaster calling for three cheers as a vote of thanks to his Lordship.

At luncheon afterwards in the Town Hall the Governors entertained some 120 guests. Speeches were given by the Bishops of Richmond and of Wakefield (The Rt. Rev. G.R.Eden, O.R.), the Headmaster, Mr. John Hutton, MP., Mr. Francis Darwin (O.R) and Lord Zetland. The Bishop of Richmond drew a parable from the old corner stone of the Franciscan Church, now the corner-stone of the new School-house, and implored the Governors, while sympathising with the enterprising spirit of the times, not to forget the corner-stone of the past.

On 6th April 1900 the present playing-field adjoining the Friary was leased from Lord Zetland for the term of 99 years at a rental of £25 p.a. and the task of levelling it was immediately commenced. Soon after this the present gymnasium (replacing an old hut-like erection which had previously stood on the same site and been used for this purpose), the playground laid and the surrounding walling constructed. All these changes were completed by September 1901. The building of the gymnasium and the levelling of the

field was paid for by public subscriptions which totalled £1,000.

Subsequent changes and alterations to the Friary property are briefly listed here:-

(i) In 1916 the Marquis of Zetland reduced the rent on the playing field to £18 p.a. when the Governors surrendered part of the field adjoining Queen's Road so that it could be sold to Mr. Geo. R. Wade for building purposes.

(ii) In 1924 a small triangular piece of ground adjoining Queen's Road and part of the original Friary property was sold to Mr Wade for the purposes noted above for £62.11.0. This now forms part of the site of No. 3 Queen's Road. The purchase money was invested in 4% Funding Loan.

(iii) During the Headmastership of Mr. T.C.Martin (1919-28) the level area of the playing pitches was further enlarged by the labour of the boys then at the School.

(iv) In 1924 the Corporation drew up a scheme for widening Victoria Road by taking into it a strip of land on its north side stretching from the corner of Queen's Road to the Richmondshire Cricket Ground. This proposal meant taking about 554 square yards (having a frontage of some 257 feet on the roadway) from the Friary premises, involved the de
~~struction~~struction of a number of very fine old trees growing on the School property and necessitated the removal of the old Friary gateway some 25 feet nearer the School gates. The battlements on this gateway are of particular interest. They

look older than the gateway itself and may have originally come from the town walls when these were demolished and been purposely placed in their present position for preservation.

The Governors argued that the improvement could be carried out equally well on the south side of the road with less disturbance to the amenities of the town. Their remonstrations were, however, unheeded and eventually an order was made by the Development Commissioner for the compulsory acquisition of this land. The Governors were awarded £436. 17. 0. as compensation and this they invested in 4% Consols.

The financial crisis of 1930-2 held up the actual work which was finally begun and completed in 1936. An eye-witness commented thus on the work: 'During the excavations skeletons were unearthed (conclusive proof, I think, that it was the burial place of the Order), one of these being a woman, with the skull of the child resting upon her right shoulder. I spent a good deal of time on the work, but, unfortunately could not see or hear of other 'finds', although coins of the reign of Henry 111 were circulating about the town at that time and some were offered to me, but the 'owners' declined to state where they had been obtained nor would they admit that they had been found during the course of the work.' It seems incredible that the authorities conducting the work did not ~~challenge~~ engage some competent archaeologist to preserve

and record these discoveries. This is yet another example of the harsh, thoughtless treatment afforded the remains of the Friary; no historical building in Richmond - with the possible exception of St. Martin's Priory - has been treated more wantonly.

(vii) Changing-room accommodation for day-boys was erected at the expense of the North Riding County Council Education Committee (£500) in 1935 at the west end of the Friary playground between the gymnasium and the boarders' changing rooms. The architects were Messrs Wetherall & Dent, the contractors Messrs Geo. R. Wade & Son and Messrs C. Husband & Son - all of Richmond - installed the heating apparatus.

CHAPTER V111

Trinity Chapel.

1

Following the opinion of Clarkson¹ most writers have assumed that Trinity Chapel was the original Parish Church of Richmond being superseded as such by St. Mary's Church when the latter was built sometime in the 12th century. This view is strongly suspect. There does not appear to be any noticeable difference in date between the 12th century work which remains at the west end of Trinity Chapel and that in the west bays of the nave of the Parish Church. Consequently, though it is not unlikely that the chapel was of a slightly earlier foundation than the church, it is highly questionable, in spite of its position within the town walls, whether any claim can be made for its having been the original parish church. It is further doubtful if such a sudden growth of the town took place as to make necessary the transference of the parish church to a new site, at any rate until a very much later date than is indicated by the earliest architectural work in the present building. Further if the chapel were a parish church, it must have possessed rights of burial, evidence of which appears to be non-existent.

There is, of course, no direct evidence with regard to the date when the parish of Richmond came into being though

¹p. 137

it can be safely assumed that there was no separate parish until after the foundation of the castle (1071). Thus Trinity may have been founded by Count Alan Rufus (died 1089) as a castle church or chapel, but without parochial rights and may, in the first instance, have been dependent upon the church at Gilling. The formation of an independent parish of Richmond, by whatever means achieved, would thus lead to the building of the parish church upon its present site.

In the charter of confirmation of their possessions granted by Henry 11 to the Abbot of the monastery of St. Mary's, York, in 1156 or ¹¹⁵⁷~~1157~~, Alan Rufus is said to have granted ecclesiam de Richmond et capellam de castello to that ¹convent, i.e. before 1089. The original charter does not exist and this gift was confirmed by Count Stephen ²between 1125 and 1135 without actual mention of the donor; there can be no reason to doubt, however, that he was Alan Rufus, and that by his means, with the necessary consent of the ecclesiastical authorities, the parish of Richmond came into being. Further, this capella de castello may well have been Trinity Chapel; its identification with either of the ^{two}~~three~~ chapels within the castle (one of which is so small as to be probably merely an oratory) seems very doubtful

1. Dugdale, Monasticon, p. 548

2. ibid, pp. 547-8.

as it is difficult to see of what advantage the gift of such a private chapel could be to St. Mary's, whereas the gift of a chapel in the position of Trinity, serving that portion of the parish in the immediate neighbourhood of the castle, was a reasonable consequence of the gift of the parish church. It should be noted that capella de castello is not the same as capella infra castellum and is applicable to a wider area than the inner precincts of a castle. Leland's statement¹ - 'Sum þink that the place wher the Bailly was ons estima area castelli, and sins buildid with houses' - supports this argument.

Evidence of a more direct kind for such an identification between Trinity and the capella de castello is forthcoming from the statement: 'Trinity church.(sic.), Richmond, belongs to the castle having no dependence on the parish', quoted by Whitaker² as from Bishop Gastell's³ Notitia Cestriensis and dating about 1720. In 1779 in answer to queries relating to the chapel by the Bishop of Chester, Archdeacon Blackburne, Rector of Richmond, stated: 'It was formerly a pretty large church (sic) and was called Ecclesia Canonicorum infra castellum ministrarilium. The reference

1. Itinerary, ed. L.T.Smith (1907) i, p. 79

2. i, p. 86.

3. p. 214

here must be to the six canons of Egglestone Abbey who, by an agreement made in 1275 between John 1, Earl of Richmond, and the Abbot there, were to reside in the castle to celebrate divine service¹. Further in a document dating 1768 and headed Case about appointing Mr. Dixon curate of Trinity Chapel is the statement: 'The Chapel of the Holy and Undivided Trinity situate within the Market Place of the Town of Richmond was formerly employ'd for the use of the Garrison and since the destruction of the Castle has always been understood to belong to~~the~~ the Burgesses of Richmond'.

Of the early history of the chapel little is known. From the time of Alan Rufus until the dissolution of the monasteries under Henry V¹¹¹ it belonged to the Abbey of St. Mary's, York. Clarkson² states that 'the fabrick going to decay through length of time, it was rebuilt about the year 1360 in what is called the middle Gothic style'.

On 5th September 1398 the Pope granted a temporary relaxation of penance to penit^ents who, on the principal feasts of the year and on other stated occasions, visited and gave alms to 'the chapel of the Holy Trinity in the diocese of York'³.

-
1. Dugdale, Monasticon, vi. pp. 943-4.
 2. p. 127.
 3. Cal. of Papal Reg., Letters v p. 175.

There were two chantries in the chapel, one at the altar of St. Thomas the ~~Martyr~~^{Martyr} and the other at the altar of the Trinity. The former was founded on 16th November 1330 by Nicholas de Kirkeby, Rector of Richmond, viz:-

Licence for the alienation in mortmain by Nicholas de Kirkeby, chaplain, of eight messuages, 4 acres of land and 9s. in rent in Richemund to a chaplain to celebrate divine service daily at the altar of St. Thomas the Martyr in Holy Trinity Chapel, Richemund, for the souls of the said Nicholas, Henry de Scrope, Peter de Richemund and their ancestors. (1)

A lease dated 2nd February 1429/30 contains a reference to this chantry:-

Lease from the Bailiffs and others to William de Hotone of Richmond, fisher, of a parcel of waste in Richmond in le Baille in a corner by Fisschamyll, and abutting on the altar of St. Thomas on the west and on a corner of the chapel of Holy Trinity towards the south, as it was enclosed with stone walls(2)

The chantry was at the east end of the south aisle; the piscina belonging to the altar can still be seen in this ruined aisle. At the Dissolution the priest was Cuthbert Hochonson and a house and close in the tenure of Edmund Mylner, a silver chalice and other ornaments then belonged to it.³

The name of the founder and the date of the foundation of the other chantry at the altar of the Holy Trinity are

-
1. Cal. Pat. Roll 4 Edw. 11 Pt. ii m. 31 (P.R.O., C 66/174. For the writ ad quod damnum in connection with this alienation dating 1329 cf. Plantagenet-Harrison, History of Yorks. p. 44.
 2. Yorks. Arch. Soc., Record Series, 39 p. 142.
 3. Clarkson, p. 128.

~~unknown~~^{§1}
~~Window~~. Clarkson records that Robert Teasdale gave it a house valued at 10s. a year and that it was also endowed with other lands, tenements &c; at the Dissolution it possessed a chalice and several ornaments, its priest then being Ralph Makers.

The following is an extract from the Will of William Walker of Richmond^{§2} dating 8th September 1484 (Probate 11th February 1484/5):-

.....Altari S. Trin.ⁱⁱⁱ~~iiii~~ s iiii d. Cantariae S. Thomae
 § iij s. iiii d.....Fortificationi missae Jhesu Christi
 in capella Trinitatis unam opellamDuabus fenestris
 companilis Sanctae Trinitatis xx s.....

The fact that a distinction is drawn between the altar of Trinity and the chantry of St. Thomas might suggest that the chantry at the altar of the Trinity was not yet founded. The bequest towards the building of two windows in the chapel tower indicates that the latter was either being built at this time, or (more likely) reconstructed.

In 1546 the Chapel was surveyed and duly appears in the Chantry Certificate, though neither chantry was mentioned. The Certificate of 1548 makes no reference to Chapel or chantries. Among his 'concealed' chantries Wharton lists those of 'Trinitie' and 'St. Thomas the Apostle'.²³ The latter can be confidently identified with the chantry of St. Thomas the

¹ ~~ibid.~~ p. 128

² Sur. Soc. 45 Test. Ebor. iii p. 297.

³ cf. p. 17.

Martyr in Trinity Chapel. In his later years Henry VIII was displeased at the reverence offered to the memory of St. Thomas the Martyr (the Thomas à Becket murdered in Canterbury Cathedral at the instigation of Henry II) and this probably accounts for the change in name. It is to be assumed that both chantries were ~~seized~~¹ by the bailiffs and inhabitants of the town before 8th December 1544.

The extract in the Edwardian Certificate reads:-

Memorandum:- There is a chappell wythyn the sayd towne of Rychmonde, callyd the Trynytie Chappell, covered with leede and distaunte from the churche M. fote. The necessite is that in tyme of the plage the inhabitantes, without infeccion, to resorte to the same, for savegarde of there bodyez; fyndyng in the same thre prystes of theyre owne charges yerely, to put in and out at the pleasure of the inhabitants of the same towne, with such wages as they do agre unto. Havyng no landes nor ten. to the sustenacion of the same. (2)

The reference to the 'plage' is obscure. It was certainly no excuse for the maintenance of the Chapel that it could be used as a refuge in time of plague, as there could be no guarantee for its immunity from infection. It may be that in time of epidemics the people of Richmond resorted there for service instead of going to the parish church in the neighbourhood of the graveyard. The three priests noted there as 'found' by the

1. cf. pp. 18-9.

2. Sur. Soc. 91, p. 142.

~~3. ed. L.T. Smith (1907) 1 p. 79.~~

townsfolk were possibly the successors of the Egglestone canons.

Leland was probably referring to Trinity Chapel when he noted in his Itinerary³ : 'There is a chapel in Richmond^e toune with straung figures in the waulles of it. The people there dreme [[?]deem] that it was [ons a temple of i]doles'.

⁴Whitaker supposed that these 'straunge figures' were 'some of the common basse relieves which adorned the west doors of Norman Churches'. Leland probably visited Richmond in 1537/8 and it is to be presumed that these 'idoles' were subsequently destroyed by the reformers probably in the reign of Edward VI.

After the Dissolution of the Abbey of St. Mary, York in 1541, the patronage of Trinity Chapel appears to have been vested in the Corporation who appointed the incumbent and were responsible for the upkeep of the fabric. They neglected their duties to such an extent that it fell into a state of complete dilapidation so that from 1708-1739 no services could be performed there. It was during these years that the south aisle was demolished, temements erected against the west and south walls of the tower, shops built beneath the north aisle (in the 'catacombs' as one document puts it), between the nave and the tower, while the eastern end of the chancel was also secularised.¹

3. Ed. L.T.Smith (1907) i p. 79.

4. i, p. 86.

1. For some of the leases of these properties cf. Clarkson, p. 128, n 1. To be added to these is that to Cuthbert Readshaw by the Corporation in 1755 of waste ground in the south aisle to make a cellar for keeping wine for a term of 42 years at 20 s. a year.

In 1739 Archdeacon Blackburne, Rector of Richmond, applied to the Governors of Queen Anne's Bounty for an augmentation for the Chapel on the ground that it was unendowed. The request was refused, the Governors being led by the Bishop of Chester to believe that it was part of, and appertained to, the Rectory of Richmond.² Consequently a subscription list was opened and funds were raised for its reparation. By 1744 the restoration of the nave and north aisle was completed. The extent of the decay can be gauged from the fact that, among other things a new lead roof had to be constructed. The nave was suitably fitted out with pews and, for the next century, only this part of the Chapel was used for Divine Service as the north aisle was partitioned off from it by a thin wall and divided into two compartments which were used as the Consistory Court. From the 12th century until 1710 this Court had been in Richmond but in that year it was moved to Kendal and afterwards in 1718 to Lancaster. In 1743 at the request of the Corporation it returned to Richmond and was housed in Trinity Chapel until 1858 when it was transferred to York. Far back into the Middle Ages this north aisle had been used for the Town Sessions and a host of other secular purposes (e.g. Queen Elizabeth's Charter to the Corporation

-
2. In 1755, 1756 and 1758 as will appear later, liberal advances were made by the Governors of the Bounty towards the Chapel's endowment so this false impression must have been corrected.

dating 26th January 1575/6 orders 'That the Alderman shall have Frankpledge of all the inhabitants twice a year in a certain accustomed place called Trinity Church (sic)' The last occasion on which Corporation business was transacted there was 18th October 1759¹.

Lying in the Chapel is a black marble slab with this inscription:-

A.D. 1755		d
This C. of Trinity was augm ., and A.D. 1760, Lands purchased with <u>800</u> l, whereof given by		
By Queen Anne's Bounty 1755	£200	
By Executors of William Stratford		2
	L.L.D. ²	100
By other Benefactors		100
Queen Anne's Bounty 1756	200	
do. do. 1758	200	
	<hr/>	
	£800	

It doubtless replaced the board which, according to Clarkson³ was in his day fixed to the wall of the Chapel beneath the arms of the Corporation. A large board with the Royal Arms on it now hangs on the north side of the organ case.

In addition to this and the money expended on the re-building some £400 more must also have been subscribed for a document records that the total amount to the credit of the Chapel in 1760 was £1216. 13. 9., £600 of which had been taken to purchase Grinton Farm and the remaining £616.13. 9. invested

1. Clarkson, p. 135.

2. ^{For} ~~Not~~ a note on him cf. Clarkson, p. 129 n².

3. ~~Sp~~ p. 129.

in Government 3% Stock. On 12th May 1755 the Corporation gave the Chapel as a further endowment the tenement built between the tower and the nave then occupied by William Craggs and in 1842 by Lesley.

4

According to Clarkson Scots prisoners, captured in the course⁴ of the Stuart rising, were lodged in the Chapel. The document reproduced on pp. 49-50 says that they were housed in the School-house and the 'Comon-Hall', ~~which, in view of the secular activities carried on in the Chapel may well be identified with it.~~ and apparently relates to another similar incident in the same rebellion.

In 1828 a dispute arose between the Rev. William Barnes the then Rector of Richmond and the Corporation respecting the right of nomination to the Chapel. The question was referred to Mr. Starkie, Sir Nicholas Tindal, the Solicitor-General and Dr. Lushington who decided in favour of the Corporation.

5

In 1842 in pursuance of the provisions⁵ of the Municipal Corporations Reform Act, the Corporation sold the right of nomination to Mr. Leonard Cooke for £125. (The tower, or 'steeple' as it is invariably called in 18th and early 19th century documents, and its adjacent property was carefully excluded in this, and in all subsequent, sales of the advowson, and has remained to the present day the property of the Corporation). The annual value of the endowment was then

3. ~~cf. p. 205~~

4. p. 420.

£119 made up thus:-

- (1) Grinton Farm let at £70 p.a.
- (2) House in Richmond in the occupation of Lesley £17 p.a.
- (3) Dividends on £616.13. 9. reduced 3% Stock £18. 9. 10. p.a.
- (4) Rent from certain pews in the west gallery £13.11.0. p.a.

This gallery was built in 1838 by the Rev. J. B. Birtwhistle during his curacy of the Chapel. The Corporation took exception to the discourteous manner in which Mr. Birtwhistle had treated them over the erection of this gallery - he virtually presented them with a fait accompli - and the Coucher Books contain numerous acrimonious letters which passed between the two parties over this and other matters relating to the Chapel. The Corporation protested strongly against the introduction of pew rents - many documents prior to 1838 speak of their pride in having all the seats free and they also objected to other changes made by the incumbent there, viz:- the cutting down of pews and the sale of a stove which they had bought to heat the interior.

In 1845 a difference of opinion arose between the Rector of Richmond (the Rev. F. Scott Surtees) and the incumbent of the Chapel (the Rev. William Dusautoy), the former contending that Trinity was merely a chapel at ease and therefore that the curate ought to make him an oath of due reverence and obedience. The case was submitted to Dr. Phillimore of Doctor's Commons who gave it as his opinion that Trinity was a free chapel and entirely independent of the

of the Rector - a conclusion in entire agreement with its history as enumerated in these pages.

In 1845 Mr. Dusautoy drew up plans to restore the Chapel by taking in the south aisle, removing the shops under, and the Consistory Court in, the north aisle, and demolishing all the shops and tenements around the tower on the west and the chancel on the east. Though the Corporation generously offered to sacrifice their property (which was considerable) involved in such an undertaking the scheme was abandoned through lack of public support.

During the curacies of the Rev. James Tate (1858-63) and his son and name-sake (1863-5) extensive alterations, extending over the years 1858-64 were made to the interior of the Chapel with the result that it was left very much as it is today. The wills and other documents in the Consistory Court were transferred to York, the partition between the nave and north aisle removed, the latter being fitted with pews and used for public worship. A new chancel arch was erected and new windows put in the ^{south}~~north~~ wall of the nave. In the course of the work the beautiful window of decorated style which must have been walled up for at least 100 years was revealed at the west end of the north aisle; this was restored, though slightly curtailed in height, and fitted with stained glass as a memorial to the Rev. James Tate¹ and his wife by their

1. i.e Master of the School 1833-63 and P.C. of Trinity 1858-63.

children, the inscription reading:-

To the glory of God and in memory of a Beloved
Father and Mother.

The east window was entirely reconstructed and in 1864 filled with stained glass as a tribute to the memory of Mr. Leonard Cooke; the inscription reads:-

Fenestram hancce (sic)picturam suo sumptu ponendam
curavit Leonardus Cooke magistratus municipalis
huius sacelli patronus anno sacro M.DCCC.L.IX.

The roof was thoroughly cleaned and varnished and certain alterations were made to the west gallery. The architects were Messrs Austin & Johnson of Newcastle and the cost £ defrayed by voluntary subscription £1,200.

In 1870 Trinity Chapel became the property of the School. On 11th November of that year Mr. Cooke sold the advowson to the Earl of Zetland for £450 and the latter generously presented it to the Trustees.

In 1892 a new Scheme regulating the management of the School was issued by the Charity Commissioners which opened the office of Headmaster to a layman and, in consequence the Trustees, acting under orders of these Commissioners, had to sell the Advowson of Trinity. It was purchased by the Bishop of Ripon for £100 (the revenue then being £84 p.a.) Ever since 1897 the Rector of Richmond has been perpetual curate of the Chapel, the endowments of which have formed

18. cf. p. 286 and Bulmer, Directory and Guide to North Yorks. (1890) p. 564.

28. cf. pp. 82 77 f.

part of the living of St. Mary's. The Rector has always permitted the School to use it for their services and some of the Headmasters - including Mr. Woodhead, the present Headmaster, have conducted services there in their capacity as lay readers.

On 9th October 1876 a sad accident occurred to one of the boys at the School in the playing field adjoining Easby Abbey. Thomas Secker fell into the mill Race on the south side of the field, then in full spate, and was carried under the mill wheel. When taken from the water he was so seriously injured that he only survived a few hours. In his memory his parents presented to the School Chapel the beautiful brass eagle lectern now in use there. (The wooden lectern which it replaced is now used in 'Big School') The following inscription is engraven on it:-

Ad majorem Dei Gloriam
inque usum Scholae Richmondensis
memoriae
Thomas Heber White Secker
quem inter discipulos versatum eheu! paulisper
prid. Non. Oct. A.S. MDCCCLXXV
annos V111 natum
mors necopinato praeripuit
dono dedicaverunt
parentes contristati.

Loquere, Domine, quia audit servus tuus.

The Bible on the lectern was presented to the Chapel by members of the choir on 8th December 1864.

In 1880 the chancel was lowered to its present level and the communion rails brought forward to the top of

the second step, the sedelia opened out in the south wall and a credence table placed in the north wall.

On 20th May 1882 the present organ, built by the well-known firm of Harrisons, organ builders, of Durham was formally opened. It is almost certain that the west gallery was at this time taken down. In 1887 a surpliced choir of 20 members¹ was introduced.

In 1907 the custom was commenced which has obtained ever since, whereby the School prefects read one, or both, of the lessons during School services.

Canon N.E. Leigh (Rector of Richmond 1907-27) presented to the School in 1910 and in 1914 respectively the two prints which now hang in the Chapel - (1) The Head of the Redeemer from Leonardo da Vinci's Last Supper and (2) The Last Supper.

Ever since 1870 school services have been held in the Chapel every Sunday afternoon of term except during the Great Wars (1914-18 and 1939-45) when, in order to conserve coal and gas, they were at first held once a month and then entirely suspended.

In 1937 the Corporation removed all the shops and tenements built on the site of the south aisle and to the west of the tower, and in doing so disclosed the ruined remains of the walls and windows of this aisle.

1. Ripon Diocesan Calendar 1888.

[Unless otherwise stated this account is based on Coucher Books and documents belonging to the Corporation, V.C.H. York North Riding i (1914) pp. 31-3 and the Compostellan ii April 1906 pp. 192-4 ~~etc.~~.]

Perpetual Curates of Trinity Chapel.

The names of the perpetual curates from the time of the Dissolution until 1755 are unknown. In his answers to the questionnaire sent to him by the Bishop of Chester in 1755 when he made application for an augmentation from Queen Anne's Bounty, the Rector, Archdeacon Blackburne, made this statement:-

Trinity Chapelis situated within the Parish of Richmond but not otherwise annexed to or united with that or any other Parish nor is the Incumbent of Richmond or of any other Parish obliged either to do duty at Trinity or to take care and provide for such duty nor has any person authority to officiate there except under the nomination of the Corporation of Richmond..... Divine service is there performed on Wednesdays and Thursdays weekly by the Revd. John Stoupe (Assistant Curate to the Rector) for the performing of which he received an Annual Benefaction raised by the voluntary contribution of the inhabitants but receiving nothing from any incumbent of any other church in consideration of his performing divine service at Trinity Chapel.

Hence it would seem that from the time of Henry V¹¹¹ until the Chapel was endowed in 1755 (i) no official salary was paid to those officiating there and (ii) services when held there were most probably conducted by the curates of the Rectors. The list of perpetual curates from 1755 to the present day is as follows:-

<u>Date of appointment.</u>	<u>Name.</u>	<u>Patron.</u>
23rd April 1836 +	John Burton Birtwhistle	[Bishop of Chester] ³
20th December 1844 ✕	Thomas Barton	Leonard Cooke
6th May 1845 ✕	William Dusautoy, MA.	do.
Sub-curate:-		
[✕] 15th July 1858	Sir Thos. Eardley Wilmot Blomefield, M.A.Bart.	⁴
21st December 1858 ✕	James Tate, M.A. ^o	Leonard Cooke.

-
3. Appointed by the Bishop of Chester as the Corporation was incapacitated from making any nomination under the provisions of the Municipal Corporations Reform Act.
 4. According to the Ripon Diocesan Act. Book the Rev. Wm. Dusautoy was granted leave of absence from the cure of Trinity 30th July 1858 - 15th January 1859.
- + Date of nomination by patron as given by a document in possession of the Corporation.
- ✕ Date of licence as given in the Ripon Diocesan Act Book.
- o Headmaster of R.S.Y.

<u>Date of Appointment.</u>	<u>Name.</u>	<u>Patron</u>
-----------------------------	--------------	---------------

His sub-curates were:-

20th March 1859*	Francis Thos. Hurst, B.A.	
12th July 1861*	John Archibald Shaw, M.A.	
16th March 1863*	James Tate, B.A.	Leonard Cooke.
24th June 1865*	Thomas Henry Stokoe, M.A. ^o	Leonard Cooke
22nd November 1871*	James Snowdon, M.A. ^o	R.S.Y.
2nd April 1885*	Jean Rougier Cohu, M.A. ^o	R.S.Y.

His sub-curates were:-

26th June 1885	Walter Crick, M.A.*	
19th September 1886	William Pearce Evans, M.A.*	
2nd March 1890	Frederick Sergeant, B.A.*	
21st September 1890*	Alfred Edward Rubie, M.A. ^o	R.S.Y.
25th February 1896*	Samuel Tririce Adams	Bishop of Ripon
1st November 1897*	Ludovick Stewart Robinson, M.A.	do.
18th April 1907*	Neville Egerton Leigh, M.A.	do.
26th February 1927*	Arnold Moon Sullivan, M.A.	do.
17th September 1940*	Sheffield Grace Betham Exham.	do.
1st May 1945*	William Stuart Macpherson, M.A.	do.

* Date of licence as given in Ripon Diocesan Act Book.

* Ripon Diocesan Calendars.

• Assistant Masters at R.S.Y.

* Richmond Parish Church Register.

• Headmaster R.S.Y.

CHAPTER LX

The Seal and St. James's Chapel.

Since 1864 when the School was deprived by the Charity Commissioners of its corporate capacity and of its right to the use of a common seal, the School seal - a beautiful and artistic piece of craftsmanship - has been only of historic value. In May 1868 it was exhibited at the National Exhibition of Works of Art held at Leeds. It is oval in shape, made of brass and still shows traces of the gilt with which it was originally overlaid. On the back are the maker's initials - T.W. - in unmistakable Tudor characters, with a cross crossslated between them.

mentioned in the 1814 edition of 1

~~T. Bowman~~, in his History of Richmond, interpreted the seal in this ingenious, but incorrect, manner:- 'The figure of a School Master in the dress of the times, a long cloak and slouched hat, with a pastoral staff in his right hand, and a pouch hanging on the arm; in his left a string of beads.'

1. p. 186.

Actually there can be no doubt that the central figure represents a pilgrim - the bushy beard, long loose dress, broad-brimmed hat with a scallop-shell hung on the crown, bare feet, palmer's staff, scrip hanging from the girdle, the small barrel or gourd held on the top of the left hand and the string of beads hanging below - are eloquent testimony of this. On each side of him are placed the arms of England and France quartered, while in each quarter of the seal occur the lion and fleur-de-lys countercharged as to position. The inscription reads:-

SIGILLVM COMUNE LIBERE SCHOLE BVRGENSIVM DE RICHMOND.

The character of the maker's initials, the wording and character of the legend, and the general workmanship of the seal point to it dating at least to the time of the Elizabethan re-foundation of the School. The charter of¹ incorporation gave the Governors the right 'to have a common seal for their businesses' and there can be no doubt that this is the original made or adapted (see later), for their use in, or about, 1566/7.

The patron saint of pilgrims was St. James the Apostle. The legend of his connection with compostella in Spain is an intriguing one. The following account, written by the Rev. Dr. E. O. James, is part of an article entitled The day of Santiago, which appeared in the Church Times (9th August 1935):-

The hero of the legend is the son of Zebedee~~æ~~, who, having preached in Judaea, proceeded to Spain where, in the provinces of Galicia and Aragon, he carried on his missionary enterprise. Crossing the plain of Castile, he penetrated Andalusia before his return to Jerusalem,

1.

cf. p. 24

where he was beheaded by Herod. His disciples collected his mortal remains, and some of his belongings (staff, knife, hat, etc.) which they took to Jaffa. There the body was embalmed and put to sea in a boat, accompanied by the disciples. A calm sea and favourable winds brought the craft and its occupants to the Galician coast where it safely reached harbour at Iria Flavia (now Padron). On nearing the shore, a Neptune-like figure on a war horse diving into the sea was seen, and re-appeared covered with shells (veneras), which subsequently became the emblem of pilgrims to the shrine.

Having anchored the boat to a stone, which may still be seen under the high altar at Padron, leave was begged of the Lady Lupa for a resting-place for the Saint. Megalithic monuments were secured (presumably to construct the tomb) from a sacred hill near Santiago called the Pico Sacro, and the body of St. James was placed on a bullock wagon which in five hours halted at a spot where the tomb, in the form of an Egyptian mastaba, was erected. Two of the disciples ~~main~~ remained to guard the place, while the rest scattered over the peninsula to Christianise the land. Their labours were crowned with success, and it became the custom for converts to repair to the tomb of the Apostle till Vespasian, in A.D. 257, put an end to the cultus.

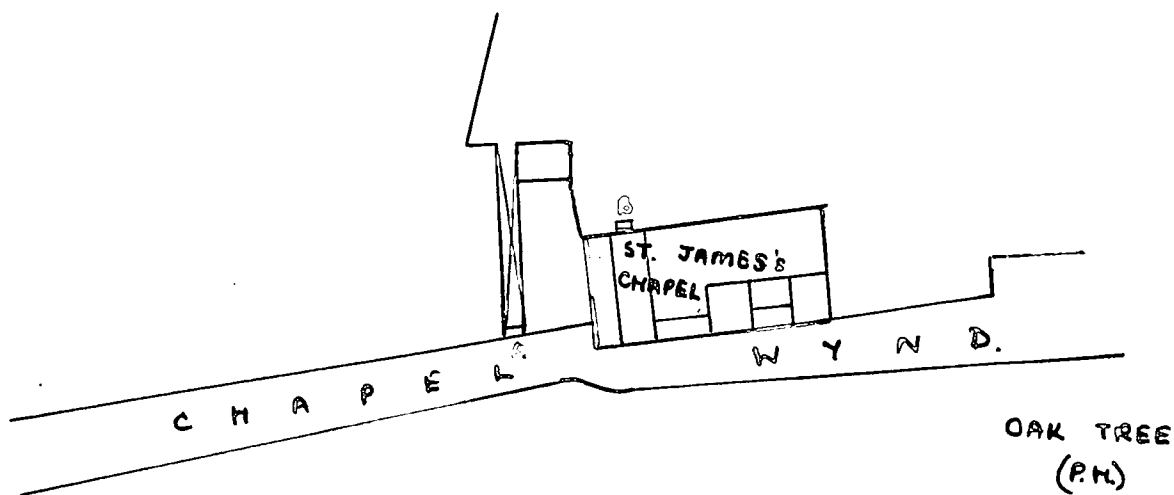
The sepulchre then was forgotten for some 600 years till the beginning of the ninth century (about 813), when a strange light was seen by a hermit on successive nights, and celestial strains were heard at the spot. Upon investigation, the tomb was discovered, and upon it the following inscription occurred: "Here lies James the son of Zebedee and Salome, brother of St. John, whom Herod slew in Jerusalem, and who came by sea with his disciples unto Iria Flavia in Galicia, borne in a wagon to the wood of Lupa". The King, Alfonso II, ordered a church to be built at the site; the Pope moved the seat of the Bishopric from Iria Flavia to Compostella, and later, Calixto II. made the see an archbishopric. An ecclesiastical centre rapidly grew up around the shrine, which became the focus of religion, learning and culture, while the Apostle became the Patron of Spain, under whose inspiration, like that of St. George in Palestine, a determined attack was made upon the infidel. With the battle-cry, "Santiago! Cierra Español", the Moors were driven out of Galicia.

Reference to the Charter shows that R.S.Y., unlike many other Schhols,¹ (e.g the School of St. John the Baptist at Kirby Hill) was not dedicated to

1. cf. Clarkson, p. 193.

PLAN OF ST. JAMES'S CHAPEL.

0 50 100 Feet.



any particular patron saint, so some other connection between it and St. James is to be sought.

One of the many chapels which existed in Richmond prior to the Reformation lay in Chapel (or more correctly, St. James's Chapel) Wynd, which can now be found branching off from Bargate immediately to the north of the Oak Tree Inn. The situation of this chapel so close to the only bridge then crossing the river Swale and to the gate through the town walls at Cornforth Hill would make it the obvious shrine of travellers and wayfarers, and consequently its dedication to St. James was most appropriate. Slight traces of the building can still be seen. Two doorways - one in the north wall of No. 6 Chapel Wynd and the other fronting on the Wynd further west (the B and A of the plan opposite) - look as though they may originally have formed part of some old ecclesiastical building. It is doubtful, however, if either is in situ as both the houses in which they are incorporated are of comparatively modern date. ¹ Much of the property in the vicinity is in a very dilapidated state and if, as seems probable, it is soon pulled down and new houses are constructed on the site, it is to be hoped that steps will be taken to preserve these doorways. Their reconstruction within the precincts of the School would be an admirable and practical way of commemorating the link which joins the old Chapel with the School.

1. The weight of the lead from the chapel roof is known to have been about 3 fother = 3 tons (P.R.O.Reg: 2/89/9). Before and during the reign of Henry VIII a sheet of lead weighing $50\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. was used to roof 1 sq.yd. Provided it was entirely leaded, the chapel could not, on this calculation, have been much larger than 130 sq.yds. (probably slightly less as something must be deducted for the slope of the roof). The area on the plan opposite bounded by the red line is almost exactly 130 sq.yds. and may therefore represent the precise site of the chapel. In such a case doorway B could be in situ though doorway A could not possibly be. (For photographs of these doorways see folder).

In 1828 when the present houses were built, the old tenements then standing on the site were pulled down, and, in the course of demolition, the beautiful East window of the chapel was discovered - only to be wantonly destroyed. A sketch of it was, however made - the artist's name¹ is unrecorded - and is included in an extra-illustrated copy of Clarkson which was presented by the late Rev. T.P. Levett to the Parish Church. This drawing is reproduced here by kind permission of the late Rector (Rev. S.G.B. Exham) and the churchwardens.

It has already been noted² that in 1604 part of the School revenues were derived from the property of St. James's Chapel, and that it was to be assumed that this formed part of the original endowment granted by the bailiffs and burgesses at the time of the School's incorporation. The³ brief history of the Chapel as given by Clarkson shows that it was⁴ surrendered (sometime before December 1544) by the last incumbent Arthur Taylor to the burgesses who seized the building and its property, stripped the lead (3 fothers) from the roof and apparently confiscated all the⁵ documents relating to its foundation. It can be confidently assumed that at the same time its seal was also appropriated. What more natural than, on its re-foundation some twenty-five years later and endowment with some of the property of this erst-while Chapel, the School was also given the Chapel seal and, after the necessary changes in the lettering had been

1. Facing p. 224.

2. pp. 32-3.

3. p. 224.

4. cf. p. 18.

5. Clarkson (p. 131) suggests that the smaller of the two bells now hanging in the tower of Trinity Chapel originally belonged to this Chapel.

made, devoted it to their own use?

The truth of this theory could, of course, be proved once and for all if there was extant only one document of the chapel with original seal¹ attached. Clarkson says that all the 'deeds, evidences, writings &c.' of the chantries seized by the burgesses were 'afterwards lodged in the common box of the Corporation', and, that when he wrote (1821) this was kept in the 'closet at the upper end of the Common Hall'; unfortunately no trace of this box nor of its contents now exists.

In July 1900 when a terminal magazine was started in the School (it has continued ever since) the connection between the Chapel and the School was commemorated in an unusual but appropriate fashion by calling it The Compostellan.

1. p. 188.

CHAPTER X

1

Exhibitions, Scholarships and Bequests

1. Exhibitions and Scholarships.

A. Tenable at the Universities.

(i) Administered from the Universities:-

Allen Scholarship (Trinity Hall, Cambridge).

Kay Exhibition (Worcester College, Oxford.)

Hastings Scholarships (Queen's College, Oxford.)

Ellerton Scholarship (Durham Division, Durham University).

Akroyd Scholarship (Oxford or Cambridge Universities) .

(ii) Administered by the School:-

Bathurst Exhibition.

Brackenbury Exhibitions (or Scholarships.)

Miscellaneous.

B. Tenable at the School:-

Brackenbury Scholarships.

Wharton (or Hartforth) Exhibitions.

Free Places.

11. Bequests:-

John Clarkson.

Christopher Clarke.

George Birkett.

Rev. W.P.Irving.

1. i.e. other than ~~these~~ bequests of land and property, these being given in Chapter 11.

1. A. Exhibitions and Scholarships tenable at the Universities.

Up to the last decade the School has always been badly handicapped by its lack of attractive Exhibitions and Scholarships to the Universities. To a large extent this deficiency has been remedied of recent years by the action of the Board of Education and of the North Riding Education Committee in increasing the number of State and County Major Scholarships respectively awarded on the results of the Northern Universities Joint Board Higher School Certificate Examinations to boys proceeding to the Universities. Previous to this the School had been entirely dependent upon the generosity of benefactors ¹ for such scholarships. These are detailed below~~en~~.

Allen Scholarship.

(Trinity Hall, Cambridge).

The Rev. William Allen, LL.D. by his Will dated 9th November 1730 (proved at Norwich 12th July 1735) left his 'estate in Bures St. Mary in Suffolk or villages adjacent' after three reversions to his relatives//

'to the Master, Fellows and Scholars of Trinity Hall in Cambridge, them and their successors for ever, for the founding two Scholarships of ten pounds per annum each more or less, desiring that two of my nearest kindred may have the preference of being elected into the said Scholarships before all others; and for want of such kindred then that two scholars from the Free Grammar School of Richmond in Yorkshire may have the next priority to the said two Scholarships.'

-
1. The system of open entrance scholarships to the Universities as we now know them were not initiated by the various colleges until circa 1860, following the Royal Commission of 1852. Before that time scholars had been elected from among the undergraduates at college and reference to the chapter Ad Collegiam will show that many O.R.'s (especially under James Tate, senior) were in receipt of these.
 2. Most of the information in this section is taken from Warren's Book, ed. A.W.W.Dale (C.U.P. 1911)

thirdly they were to go to scholars from any other school in Yorkshire, fourthly to scholars out of the diocese of Norwich, fifthly to scholars out of the town or county of Cambridge.

Trinity Hall became possessed of the estate in 1786. Originally the Scholarships were tenable for four years. In 1860 when the college Statutes were reformed all closed scholarships giving preference to particular schools were opened. During the period 1786-1860 no regular list appears to have been kept at Trinity Hall of Allen's Scholars; the following are the only extracts from the College Register of Admissions and from terminal lists relating to O.R's at this time:-

1788 Chaytor, William. aet 18. Son of Wm. C., Esq., M.P. of Spennythorn, Yorks. Educated at Richmond School under Revd. Mr. Temple. Admitted Fellow Commoner 27 May 1789.

1791 Campbell, Archibald Colin. aet. []. Son of Mrs. C., of Richmond, Yorks. Educated at Richmond School under Mr. Temple. Admitted sizar 28 June.

1826 Walker, Thomas. 2nd son of W.W., Esq., of Wilsick House, near Doncaster. Adm Pensioner Dec 11. Scholar Nov. 7, 1827. Educated at Richmond School, York and appointed Allen's Scholar Jan. 1828 (counted as foundation scholar in Tutor's book from Michaelmas 1827) M.A. 1 July 1834.

Walker was certainly an Allen's Scholar. Though neither Chaytor nor Campbell is designated as such, one of them appears to have also held this scholarship as an old document in the possession of the Governors notes that a 'Mr. C.' was in receipt of it: of the two Campbell is the more likely.

It may seem strange that during the extraordinary successful Mastership of Mr. James Tate, senior, (1796-1833) only one O.R. held this scholarship.
¹
 The reason given by Clarkson, who doubtless got it direct from Mr. Tate himself

was that all the fellowships at Trinity Hall except two were lay, there was little chance of a scholar from the School ever obtaining one.

The donor of these Scholarships, the Rev. William Allen, LL.D., was an O.R. and was admitted a Scholar de minori forma at Trinity Hall, Cambridge on 10th August 1681. Sometime before January 1687/8 he graduated LL.B. and before January 1715/6 LL.D., from 6th January 1687/8 to 26th January 1715/6 he was a Fellow. He was appointed by his College (i) Minister of St. Edward's Church, Cambridge 1712-26 (about 1716 he gave £20 towards a new altar-piece) (ii) Vicar of Woodalling in Norfolk 1715-33 (iii) Rector of Swanington in Norfolk 1716-33. He died sometime in 1733.

KAY EXHIBITION

(Worcester College, Oxford)

By his Will dated 20th July 1782 (probate at York 7th August 1787), the Rev. Thomas Kay, after certain bequests to his family, left the ~~residue~~ residue of his fortune to the Master and Fellow of University College, Oxford.

'only upon this condition that they alter their statutes in the manner I have lately proposed to themotherwise to be null and void and in that case my Will is that such residue shall go to the Provost^{and Fellows} of Worcester College in Oxford and to their successors for ever; out of part of which I would have thirty pounds a year raised for an Exhibition for a native of that part of the County of York commonly called Richmondshire if two candidates from thence offer themselves, if only one then for a native of the County at large if they think proper; which Exhibition I would have him enjoy till after he has taken the degree of Master of Arts or be of standing of that degree and to be constantly resident in the College except in the time of the long vacation

The conditions were such that the Master and Fellows of University College declined the bequest and it, together with the Exhibition, has always been administered by Worcester College. The Exhibition is nowadays valued at £30 a year and is held whenever vacant for three or four years. Under the College Statutes made by the Charity Commissioners in 1887 no person is entitled to preference by reason of the place of his birth.

In the Worcester College Register there are notes of sixteen Exhibitioners elected between 1818 and 1876, the only ones which could possibly relate to the School are:-

1821. Francis Drake of Walkington, Yorks who, according to the Register was definitely from R.S.Y.

1830. Geo. Armitstead Wright of Easingwold, Yks., described in the Register as 'born in Richmondshire'.

1868. Geo. Frederick Smurthwaite. According to the School Admission Register O.R. 1863-8.

The donor of this Exhibition - the Rev. Thomas Kay - was himself an O.R. and in 1724 received £4 from the Bathurst Exhibition Fund to University College, Oxford. According to this College Admission Register he was the second son of William Kay of Newton, Yorks., entered college at the age of 16 on 10th February 1721/2, matriculated 13th March 1721/2 and graduated B.A. 28th March 1726/7 and M.A. 1728. He was Rector of Melsonby from 1736 until his death in 1787.

1
Hastings Scholarships

(Queen's College, Oxford).

2

Lady Elizabeth Hastings, the 'Divine Aspasia' of the Tatler, was the

1. The name was changed from Exhibition some 20 years ago.

2. No. 42.

daughter of Theophilus, seventh Earl of Huntingdon. On the death of her only brother in 1704 she inherited the rich estates of her mother at Ledstone and elsewhere which enabled her to carry out her intentions for the assistance of those who wished to proceed to the University. By a codicil to her Will, dated 24th April 1739, she left all the

Manners, Lands and Hereditaments in Wheldale, called Quelddale....to the Provost and Scholars of Queen's College, in the University of Oxford, for ever. And.....One Hundred and Forty Pounds out of the clear Rents and Profits of the same Premises shall from time to time be applied for Exhibitions towards the maintenance of Five poor Scholars of the said College.....Eight of the principal Schools in the County of York, namely those of Leeds, Wakefield, Bradford, Beverly, Skipton, Sedborough, Rippon and Sherborne and two more in the County of Westmoreland.....and two more in Cumberland.....shall each of them have the privilege or liberty of sending one poor scholar every five years to a place of nomination.....'

The original methods of election were very curious. The Rectors of Barwick, Spofforth and Bolton Percy and the Vicars of Leeds, Ledsham, Thorp Arch and Collingham were to meet at the best Inn in Aberford and examine the candidates. The subjects of examination were to be part of an oration of Tully not exceeding eight or ten lines, and the same of Demosthenes and two of three verses of the Latin Testament to be translated into Greek, practical Divinity out of the Church Catechism, on which each boy was expected to express his thoughts in not fewer than eight and not more than twelve lines, and some distinguished sentence of a classical author, on which each boy was to write two distichs of verses. In this way a selection of ten was made, from which the Provost and Fellows of Queen's chose eight on whom they cast lots to determine who were to be the lucky five.

The modern system of election by means of a written examination and a viva voce superseded these arrangements in 1863.

R.S.Y's name was first put on the list of schools eligible to compete for the scholarships in 1789 when it took the place of Beverly^e School. It was superseded in 1804 by St¹/₂ Peter's, York as no boys from the School had been sent to Aberford to compete. Mr. Tate^{senior,} gave his reasons thus:- 'The real truth is, that the exhibitions are not worth looking after while the conditions of this Will are required.' In 1869 the Privy Council authorised the Provost and Fellows of Queen's to increase the number of schools eligible to compete by six providing that four of these were in Yorkshire. Owing to the increased reputation which the School had gained under Dr. Stokoe, its name was restored, and the first candidate from R.S.Y. after this (George Herbert Smith) was, in 1870, placed first of all the candidates competing. In 1927 two new Schools, Bootham, York and Sir William Turner's, Coatham, were added to the list, one of them taking the place of R.S.Y.

There are now about seven Scholarships awarded annually (being 23 in all) of the maximum value of £215 per annum and they are awarded for two years in the first instance, being renewable up to five.

Ellerton Scholarship

(Durham Division, Durham University)

The Rev. Edward Ellerton, D.D., Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford by a deed dated 23rd February 1848, founded a Scholarship at Durham University¹ for natives of the North Riding of Yorkshire who had been educated at R.S.Y. The

-
1. At that time the University consisted only of the Durham Colleges, so the Scholarship does not now include the Newcastle Division.

Deed of Foundation reads:-

In gratitude to Divine Providence, I am desirous of assisting some of my compatriots, natives of the North Riding of the County of York, by founding for their benefit in the University of Durham a Scholarship of £21 per annum, tenable in ordinary cases for three years.

The qualifications of the candidates shall be the following:-

1. That they be natives of the North Riding of Yorkshire.
2. That they be sons of parents who are members of the Church of England.
3. That they shall have received their education at Richmond Grammar School.
4. That they shall not exceed their twentieth year on the day of their first election.
5. That they be in need of such assistance.

But if no candidate appear from Richmond School, or if such candidate be declared by the examiners to be incompetent, a native of the North Riding of Yorkshire educated elsewhere is to be elected Scholar. And if more candidates than one should appear, neither from Richmond School or of those who have had their school education elsewhere, I desire that the best scholar be elected.

I consider it most safe to elect the scholar only for one year; and, if his conduct be satisfactory, to repeat the election at the commencement of the second year and third year; and if a youth elected scholar should, in the judgment of the Senate of the University, have forfeited his claim to re-election by indolence or immorality, he may be removed; and I hereby authorise and request the University to elect another scholar in the room of him who has been found unworthy; and the scholar so elected, if he approve himself to the University by his diligence as a student and his exemplary life as a Christian, shall enjoy the Scholarship for three years, having been three times elected, and at the end of the third year shall vacate it, to make room for another possessing all the requisite qualifications enumerated above.

Supplement to the above Deed, dated March 15th 1848.

The event contemplated, that there may be no native of the North Riding a candidate for the Scholarship founded by me is possible, but not probable; but such a contingency should be provided for.

If such a case actually arise, I wish that the Scholarship should be thrown open to natives of the East and West Ridings of the County pro ista vice, and that the person elected, if his conduct be satisfactory to the University, should enjoy it after three elections for three years.

According to the present (1946) regulations, the Scholarship, worth £30 per annum, is tenable for three years at any of the Colleges of the Durham

Division by a student in Arts or Science.

Dr. Ellerton, the son of Richard Ellerton of Downholm, Yorks. was an O.R. and, at the age of 16, matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 19th November 1787. He graduated B.A. 1792⁹, M.A. 1795, B.D. 1805 and D.D. 1815. From 1803-51 he was Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, was tutor there 1822, bursar 1825, praelector of theology 1842 and proctor 1844. He was Rector of Theale in Berkshire from 1831, and Perpetual Curate of Swenhampton, Gloucestershire from 1825, until his death on 26th December 1851.

Akroyd Scholarship.

(Oxford and Cambridge Universities)

The William Akroyd Trust was founded by the Will of William Akroyd in 1518. Originally the bequest was to provide scholarships at Oxford or Cambridge for those of kin to the founder, and the property so bequeathed consisted of lands at Batley in the West Riding of Yorkshire. In more recent times these lands were leased on long building leases and became very much more productive of revenue, so that it became necessary to apply to the Charity Commissioners to settle a scheme to deal with the revenue which is approximately £1,500 a year today (1946).

The position now is that each year an open scholarship worth £50 per annum is offered to candidates from all secondary schools in Yorkshire. A Founder's Kin Scholarship of £75 per annum is offered twice out of every three years and the substantial balance is divided between Leeds University and Batley Grammar School in the proportion of three to two. The Scholarships are to Oxford and Cambridge only and are limited to males; they are held each year in May at Leeds University.

The only successful candidate from R.S.Y. was George F. Paddison who, in 1892, proceeded to Queen's College, Oxford.

Bathurst Exhibitions.

(University of Cambridge.)

Dr. John Bathurst who died 19th April 1659 made the following bequest in his Will:-

Also the said messuages, lands and tenements and premises in the Town and Township of Richmond aforesaid shall be by the said Trustees charged in such sorts as they shall think fit with the payment of the ^{sum} of £12 by the year for ever unto the Aldermen and Burgesses of Richmond for the time being ~~to~~ to be by them employed as followeth:- that is to say £8 per annum part thereof shall be for and towards the yearly maintenance of two poor scholars in the University of Cambridge that shall be found to be pious, virtuous and competently learned during their continuance at the University until they be Masters of Arts, but shall cease to ~~be~~ such as shall discontinue above one quarter of a year together or such as shall be employed out of the University in any other calling or employment and the other £4 residue of the said £12 shall be employed for the putting forth one poor boy every year to be an Apprentice that can read and write well and in some competent measure cypher and cast accounts and none other and the said poor scholars and Apprentices shall be chosen by the Alderman of the Town of Richmond, the Recorder of the Town of Richmond, the Minister of Richmond and the School Masters of the Free School at Richmond for the time being or any three of them.

The property charged with this £12 is the site of the King's Head Hotel, Richmond and land in Gallowgate. The payment is still made annually in October by the Zetland Estates Company.

Minute books and documents are extant listing the names of the recipients of the Apprentice Fee from 1706 to the present day and of the Exhibitions from 1706 to 1878 when they were discontinued. It has been possible, however, by reference to the Corporation Coucher Books and to Clarkson ¹ to supply some of the names of the Exhibitioners between 1660 and 1706.

By 1878 £4 (or £8) per annum had become hopelessly inadequate for a University Exhibition and the Charity Commissioners authorised the Trustees to make this sum part of the School Foundation Fund and it has been administered by them as such ever since. The Apprentice Fee is still carefully administered, being awarded annually in July.

It will be noted that the bequest made no specification as to the place of birth, residence or education of the recipients of the University Exhibition. Consequently until 12th May 1795 when the Corporation made an order that in future it was only to be paid to poor scholars 'from the Foundation and free of the School of Richmond' certain of its holders were not educated at the School. Those O.R's in receipt of the Exhibition are noted in the section Ad Collegiam. Others not named there follow:-

- 1
? [1661 Crow.*.....]?
- 1712 Thompson, John.* 'Son of the Schoolmaster of Richmond'.
- 1716 ~~1726~~ Waite, George. 'Of Richmond, Yorks.' School: Merchant Taylors; proceeded to St. Catherine's College, Cambridge.
1748. Williamson, William. Schools: Beverley and Threshfield; proceeded to St. John's, Cambridge.
- 1750 Horseman, John 'Of Durham'. Educated by his father; proceeded to St. John's, Cambridge.
- 1752 Raper, W.+ 'from a certificate of Mr. Midgeley of Coxwold School.'
- 1756 King, John.+
- 1762 Deason, Thomas.+ 'Son of Rev. W. Deason, curate of Carlton.'
- 1766 Clarkson, Anthony.+
- 1770 Layton, William. School: St. Paul's, London; proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge. 'Son of Rev. Andrew Layton of Ipswich, Suffolk.'
- 1779 Hanley, John. School: Kirby Hill; proceeded to Christ's College, Cambridge.

Dr. John Bathurst, the donor of these Exhibitions, was, on the ~~subject~~

1. ~~p. 236.~~ cf. Clarkson, p. 236.

* No reference in Venn or Foster.

+ No reference in Foster, so might have been at Cambridge.

2 3

authority of Clarkson an O.R. His career is to be found in D.N.B. He was born in Sussex (obviously much earlier than 1607, the date given in D.N.B.) and in December 1614 entered Pembroke College, Cambridge as a sizar. He graduated B.A. in 1617/8, M.A. in 1621, M.D. in 1637 and was incorporated M.A. by Oxford University on 1st February 1642/3. On 22nd December 1637 he was admitted a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians. He was a Burgess of Richmond representing the Borough in the Parliaments of 1656 and 1658. His practice in London was a lucrative one (he is said to have had an income of £2,000 a year when he died); he numbered Oliver Cromwell and Sir Richard Fanshawe among his patients. In 1635/6 he married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Brian Willance of Clints (nephew of the Robert Willance of 'Willance's Leap' fame), by whom he had a large family. He died 26th April 1659.

Brackenbury Exhibitions or Scholarships.

(Universities of Oxford or Durham)

1

By a deed dated 30th December 1870 Miss Hannah Brackenbury of Brighton founded three Scholarships or Exhibitions of £30 per annum tenable by boys from the School at either of the Universities of Oxford or Durham in Classics, Mathematics or Physical Science. The funds, invested in 4% Debenture Stock L.M.R. Co. and other railway companies, were to be administered by the Headmaster (Dr. T.H. Stokoe), the Rector of Richmond (Rev. E.A. Roberts), Henry

2. p. 196.

3. iii p. 409.

1. In the possession of the Governors.

Hood Esq., of Pepper Hall, South Cowton, Yorks. and Christopher Cradock, Esq. of Hartforth Hall, Gilling, Yorks. The successful candidates were to be selected each year after examination by the School's external examiner. Miss Brackenbury died in 1873 and in her Will made this further bequest:-

To the Governors of the Free Grammar School of the Burgesses of the Borough of Richmond in the County of York the sum of £1,600 for the purpose of founding two Exhibitions or Scholarships in addition to the Brackenbury Exhibitions or Scholarships already founded by me in connection with the said School. And I direct that the conditions and regulations of the said original Exhibition or Scholarship as set forth in the Deed of Foundation shall be as far as the same may be applicable thereto be applied to the said two additional Exhibitions or Scholarships so to be provided as aforesaid.

Since 1870 the regulations governing the management and administration of these Exhibitions have been considerably amended. Up to 1945 only one Exhibition ^{has been} ~~is~~ awarded annually (since 1892 a considerable portion of the funds have been used to maintain scholarships tenable ¹ at the School); it is valued at £30 per annum, is tenable for three years at any University in any faculty and is awarded by the Governing Body on the recommendation of the Headmaster.

The following obituary notice to Miss Brackenbury appeared in the Brighton Herald for 8th March 1873:-

On February 28th, at her residence, 31 Adelaide Crescent, Brighton, passed away to rest Miss Hannah Brackenbury, the last descendant of the ancient family of Brackenbury, of Denton and Sellaby, in the County of Durham. The deceased lady was well known in various parts of the country by reason of her numerous benefactions to scholastic and charitable institutions, to recount the whole of which would almost require a volume. A few instances may, however, be given. The Grammar School at Richmond, Yorkshire, was endowed with a number of scholarships; a large part of Balliol College, Oxford, was entirely rebuilt and the college endowed with many scholarships by her munificence. Her purse, we believe, contributed largely to Owen's College, Manchester, and to Manchester Grammar School; a new Dispensary at Ardwick, Manchester, was built by her; and the Manchester Infirmary and

1. cf. pp. 226-7.

other hospitals are deeply indebted to her liberality. The Brackenbury Schools at Portslade, for the poor of that Parish, and of ~~Wick~~ Hangleton, need scarcely be named in a local paper.

The mortal remains of the deceased lady were deposited beneath the Mortuary Chapel of her family at the church of St. Nicholas, Portslade, on Friday, the 7th inst.

Miscellaneous.

During the Headmasterships of Dr. Stokoe and the Rev. J. Snowdon the School made rapid strides towards regaining its position as one of the leading Public Schools in the North of England though badly handicapped by its lack of University Exhibitions. It was to supply this deficiency that various benefactors generously gave, for varying periods of time, Exhibitions of £30 per annum tenable for three years at the Universities of Oxford or Cambridge; those whose names are recorded in the Governors' Minute Books and School Calendars are:-

Lord Selborne, the Lord Chancellor.
The Earl of Zetland.
Sir Roundell-Palmer, M.P. for Richmond.
Rev. T. H. Stokoe.
Rev. J. Snowdon.

Boys known to have been in receipt of these Exhibitions are:-

1870 Leach, Edmund Foxcroft, Christ's College, Cambridge.
1870 Legat, Alfred Henry, Oriel College, Oxford.
1872 Phillips, William Inchbold. St. John's College, Cambridge.
1874 Harris, Charles Alexander, Christ's College, Cambridge.
1875 Leach, Richard Ernest, Magdalene College, Cambridge.
1877 Whittingdale, John Flasby Lawrence, Gonville & Caius, Cambridge.

It is possible that this list is incomplete.

[In the section Ad Collegiam the holders of all these Exhibitions (with the exception of those headed Miscellaneous) are designated]

I.B. Scholarships tenable at the School.

Brackenbury Scholarships.

Under the revised scheme regulating the School issued by the Charity Commissioners in 1892 'Free' or 'Foundation' Scholars were abolished and, in order to replace this loss to the natives of Richmond, the following order was made:-

Scholarships, to be called Brackenbury Scholarships in the form of exemptions, total or partial, from the payment of tuition fees, shall be maintained in the School. The number of these Scholarships shall not be less than ten, but subject to this, shall be at the rate of not more than fifteen per cent. on the number of boys in the School. These Scholarships shall be open only to boys resident in the town of Richmond, or within three miles from the Town Hall of Richmond. The Governors may, if they think fit, apply not more than 50 l. yearly in payments of not less than 5 l. nor more than 10 l. in any one case to poor holders of any of these Scholarships.

Part of the funds of the Brackenbury (University) Scholarship was diverted for the maintenance of these Scholarships. These have been continued ever since and up till 1945 were allotted by public examination, whenever vacant, to boys between the ages of 10 and 13 and covered tuition fees for school life. In September 1940 there were 12 Brackenbury Scholarships in the School. Under the Education Bill which came into force in 1945, schooling, in all Secondary Schools and in Grammar Schools receiving grants from the Board of Education, is free. In order to meet this changed situation the Governors passed the following resolution at their meeting on 27th September 1945:-

No fees now being payable, the award of Brackenbury Scholarships has lapsed, and, in order that the name of 'Brackenbury' may be maintained in school activities,

it is resolved to award honorary scholarships from time to time to the best boys in the School. (Minute Book.)

At the time of writing (1946) no decision has been made as to the future use to which the Brackenbury (Scholarship) Funds will be devoted, though it is reasonable to assume that they will be used to augment the Brackenbury Exhibition Funds.

Wharton (or Hartforth) Exhibitions

In 1672 Sir Thomas Wharton of Edlington gave certain lands to found a Free School at Hartforth, near Gilling. Trustees were appointed to manage it and the £20 per annum accruing from the lands was to form the Master's salary. Thirty poor scholars were to be taught in elementary subjects and in Latin if required, while a further sum was set aside to provide a University Exhibition. In 1875 the School was discontinued and the income from the foundation was applied to the endowment of two scholarships, each of the annual value of £30, tenable for three years, ^a 'at Richmond Grammar School, or at such other place of education higher than elementary as the Goverh^{ors} [i.e. of Hartforth School] may think fit'.¹ The following regulations are now enforced:-

No Exhibitioner at the time of his election shall be less than 10 or more than 14 years of age. In the election of Exhibitioners preference will be given by the Governors first to boys who are being educated at any of the public

1. cf. V.C.H., North Riding, 1, p. 486

elementary schools in the ancient parishes of Gilling, Melsonby, St. John's Stanwick, and Easby, and the township of Forcett; next to boys who are the sons of Residents in the said Parishes; and lastly to boys who have been for a period of not less than one year immediately preceding the date of election, scholars at the Richmond Grammar School.

Subject to the above preferences the Exhibitions will be open to general competition, and the Governors may withhold any Exhibition for which there is no duly qualified candidate.

Under the terms of the new Education Act this Charity - like the Brackenbury just discussed - is outmoded in its form outlined above. No provision has yet been made by the Governors of the Charity to meet the new 1946 conditions.

Free Places or County Minor Exhibitions.

In 1905 the Governors applied to the North Riding County Council Education Committee for financial assistance. The County agreed to pay £100 per annum subject to 6 'Free Places', i.e. scholarships tenable at the School covering the cost of tuition fees, being annually reserved in the School for boys residing outside Richmond. By 1945 the financial assistance given to the School by the County Education Authorities had increased and the number of 'Free Places' or County Minor Exhibitions as they were then called was 12 a year. Under the ⁽¹⁹⁴⁴⁾ new Education Act ~~these~~ fees are no longer payable at the School and so these Exhibitions, as such, cease to exist. It should be noted, however, that an entrance examination will still have to be passed by all scholars entering the School to ensure that

they reach the requisite standard for entry to what is now termed a 'Grammar School' as distinct from a 'Modern Secondary' or 'Technical Secondary' School.

11. Bequests

(i) John Clarkson 1599

Reference to the Cowper's Dictionary bequeathed to the School by this erstwhile Master is made on pp 94-5.

(2) Christopher Clarke 1728

Mr. Christopher Clarke of Richmond who died 1st March 1728 by his Will ordered a rent charge of £1 per annum to be paid forever out of a ~~burgage~~ 'purchased by him of one Michael Dent' on the south side of Newbiggin (now the six cottages in Carter's Yard) to the Mayor of Richmond. He ordered that it was 'to be applied and disposed of by the said Mayor, Recorder and Rector of Richmond for the time being, or any two of them, the Mayor to be one, in books, paper and other necessaries, for the instruction or education of one poor boy at the Free School of Richmond, whose parents live within the parish of Richmond; and which poor boy shall be yearly approved of and nominated by the said Mayor, Recorder and Rector, or any two of them. of whom the Mayor to be one; and that no boy shall have the benefit of the said Charity above the space of three years.'¹

1. Clarkson, p. 241.

This payment due on 1st May, was in 1814 paid by Mr. John Yorke, in 1821 by Mr. Christopher Wright and now (1946) by Mrs. A. Benson of Frenchgate. On receiving the money the Mayor now hands it to the Governors who credit it against the Book Account of the boy nominated by the Trustees of the Charity.

(3) George Birkett 1745

2

Clarkson records that in 1745 the Rev. George Birkett, Rector of Stathern in Leicestershire, left many books to the School 'which at his death were sent accordingly to the Will of the donor, by Dr. Clarkson, his successor in that Rectory'. Many of the books of this bequest are still in the School.

1

George Birkett was educated at R.S.Y. and, after proceeding to Peterhouse, Cambridge, received in 1709 ^{for} ~~his~~ his own use (not, as Clarkson implies, for someone else's) £4 of the Bathurst Exhibition. The following is the entry in the College Admission Register relating to him:-

3

Maii 30 1707. Georgius Birkett, Northumbriensis, in Scholâ publicâ de Richmond institutus, annos natus 17, examinatur, approbatur, admittiturque in ordinem Sizatorum sub Tutore et fidejus. Mrs. Walter.

Fellow 1714.

B.A. 1710 (Jun. Opt.) M.A. 1714. S.T.B. 1730

1711, May 9 Chapel Clerk, College and Hawkins Scholar.

Moderator 1718. Taxor 1719, Proctor 1726.

Was for many years Tutor, numbering Thomas Gray amongst his pupils.

2. p. 196.

1. For a list ^{see} ~~of~~ Comp. Apr. 1906, pp. 186-9.

3. loc. cit.

He was Minister of ^Little St. Mary's from about 1729 to 1740, in which year he became Rector of Stathern. He had been one of the two nominees for the Mastership in 1733 on the death of Dr. Richardson. His Rectory was vacant by decease in 1745.

(4) The Rev. W.P.Irving 1929

The executors of the late Rev. W.P.Irving, Vicar of Hudswell, presented to the School his fine collection of electrical apparatus.

CHAPTER XI

Ad Collegium.

'And some there be, which have
no memorial.'

Ecclesiasticus, xliv, 9.

Below are listed the names of those Old Boys who, on leaving School, proceeded to the Universities. As other College Registers, particularly those at the University of Oxford, are published, further names may be forthcoming.

Holders of the Scholarships and Exhibitions discussed in Chapter X are denoted by the following letters before their names:-

- A = Allen Scholar.
- Ak = Akroyd Scholar.
- B = Bathurst Exhibitioner.
- Br = Brackenbury Scholar
- Co. = Holder of North Riding County Major Scholarship.
- E = Ellerton Exhibitioner.
- H = Hastings Exhibitioner.
- K = Kay Exhibitioner.
- Θ = Holder of Open University Scholarship (after circa 1860). Scholars before that date are denoted by the abbreviation Sch. in last column.
- St. = Holder of a State Scholarship.

(The following abbreviations are used:-

- Com. = Commoner.
- F.C. = Fellow-Commoner.
- Pens. = Pensioner.)

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
kinson, Thomas.	Trinity, Cambridge	?	?	?	1534/5	1537	B.D.1545] (1)
x, Nathaniel x	St John's "	?	?	1573?	1576/7	1580	Sch.1573; (2) Fellow 1577
x, Eleazer x	" "	Pens.	?	1575?	1577/8	1581	Sch.1575; Fellow 1579/80; B.D. 1587. Jun. Dean 1587 (3)

- x The sons of John Knox, the Scottish Religious Reformer by his first wife Anne Bowes, of Streatham Castle, co. Durham. John Knox is known to have obtained from Queen Elizabeth safe conducts to visit England more than once. It is entertaining to speculate that he may, on these occasions, have visited his sons in Richmond and perhaps have preached in St. Mary's Church. Details of their lives are to be found in A Son of Knox by J.F. Leishman (pub. Glasgow 1909).

lor, Thomas.	Christ's, Cambridge	Pens ?	?	1592?	1594/5	1598	Fellow of Corpus 1599-1604; B.D. D.D.1628 (4)
e, John.	Gon. & Caius "	Sizar	21	1612	-	-] (4a)
urst, John.	Pembroke "	Sizar		1614	1617/8	1621	M.D.1637; F.R.C.P xxx 1637 (5)
ton, John	Sidney Sussex "	Sizar	19	1622	1625/6	1629	
Head , Timothy	Peterhouse "	Sizar	?	1623	1626/7	1635	
pe, George	Christ's "	Sizar	?	1623	1627/8	1637	
us, William	" "	Sizar	16	1624	1627/8	-	Died 1642
am, Francis	" "	Sizar	?	1624	1627/8	1631	

- Probably O.R. cf. p.37.
- Buried at Cambridge 28th May 1580.
- Died 22nd May 1591; buried in his College Chapel.
- Elizabethan author and divine. Died 1632. In 1629 gave a Charity to Richmond. (cf. Clarkson, p.233) D.N.B.
- 4a. Possibly an O.R. cf. p. 96.
- D.N.B. For his career cf. p. 123

6 migrated to Christ's where admitted sizar 1623. Died 1677

Name.	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further Degrees etc.
Chaitor, John.	Christ's, Cambridge	Pens.	?	1626	-	-	
Taylor, Thomas.	"	Pens.	16	1627	1630/1	1634	
Pepper, Christopher	"	Pens.	16	1627	1631/2	-	?Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin 1639 ?
Scott, George	"	Pens.	15	1628	1631/2	1635	
Nicholson, George	St. John's	Sizar	18	1630	-	-	
Smith, John	" (7)	Sizar	16	1631	1634/5	1638	
Bellamie, Matthew	"	Sizar	17	1632	1635/6	-	
Murthwaite, Henry	Christ's	Sizar	16	1633/4	1637/8	-	
Atkinson, Francis	St. John's	Sizar	18	1635/6	1639/40	-	
Dodsworth, William	"	Sizar	17	1638/9	1642/3	1646	
Smith, Robert	"	Sizar	16 16	1647	-	-	
Dineley, Francis	Christ's	Sizar	16	1649	-	-	
Brockhill, John	St. John's	Sizar	18	1651	-	-	
Collins, John	"	Sizar	17	1651 1654	1658/9		

7. Migrated to Emmanuel 1634

8. or Morthwaite.

9. Returned Crinton, Yorks. 3rd February 1672/3

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. On Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc
B. Bend, Francis	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	?	1655	-	-	(1)
Kirton, Christopher	St. John's "	Sizar	16	1659	-	-	(2)
B. Taylor, Benjamin	" "	Pens.	17	1660	-	-	M.B. 1671 (3)
B. Brockh ⁴ ell, John	" "	Sizar	18	1662	1665/6	1672	(5)
Cowling, Charles	" "	Pens.	17	1665	1668/9	1672	(6)
Brockwell, Robert	Christ's "	Sizar	20	1666/7	-	-	
Nicholson, Richard	Magdalene "	Sizar	18	1669	1672/3	-	
Nicholson, John	Christ's "	Sizar	19	1669	1672/3	1697	(7)
Hutchinson, Simon	" "	Sizar	17	1669	1672/3	1676	(8)
Foggerthwaite, George	Magdalene "	Sizar	18	1670	1673/4	-	
[Crosfield, Francis	Sidney Sussex "	Sizar	?	1672	1675/6	-] (9)

1. No record of matriculation.
2. Died in College 1659; bur. All Saints, Cambridge.
3. Died 1679; bur. at Hull; M.I. in Holy Trinity there.
4. or Brockell.
5. Bur. at Barnard Castle, 1682.
6. V. of Bedlington, N' Land 1677-96, died 1696/7.
7. R. of Kirkby Wiske 1697-1722, died 1722.
8. R. of Tanfield, near Ripon. died 1725.
9. Later at Coxwold School, ~~etc.~~ etc.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc
Allen, William	Trinity Hall, Cambridge	?	?	1681	-	-	Sch. 1681: LL.B. by 1687/8: LL.D. by 1715/6 1687/8-1715/6 (10)
Pearson, William	St. John's	Sizar	17	1683	1686/7	-	Fellow 1688-1708: B.D. and D.D. 1703. (11)
Sober, Henry	Christ's	Sizar	22	1683	-	-	(12)
Goulding, Thomas	Magdalene	Sizar	18	1698	1700/1	-	
[Middleton, Conyers	Trinity	Pens.	16	1699	1702/3	1706	Sch. 1701: Fellow 1705: D.D. 1717: Prof. of Geology 1731-4 (14)]
Smith, George	Christ's	Sizar	18	1700/1	1704/5	-	(15)
Close, Robert	St. John's	Sizar	17	"	"	1708	Master of Richmond School 1722-1750 (16)
Bell, George	"	Pens.	17	1701	1704/5	1708	(17)

10. For career cf. p. 215.
11. Died 1735.
12. Resided till 1686; died in College.
13. or Golding.
14. Later at St. Peter's School, York. D.N.B. 16. For career cf. pp. 112-5.
15. Died 1734.
17. Preb. of St. Paul's 1714-34 and of York 1717-34.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc
Bell Edward	Peterhouse, Cambridge	Sizar	16	1702	+	-	Sch. 1705/6
Metcalfe, Thomas	St. John's	Pens.	16	1702	-	-	(19)
Rymer, John	Christ's	Sizar	16	1702	1705/6	1715	Sch. 1702/3 (2)
Robson, William	Peterhouse	Sizar	18	1702/3	1706	-	Sch. 1703.
B. Smith, Thomas	Trinity	Sub-sizar	17	1703	1707	1711	Sch. 1706 (1)
Dássey, John	Peterhouse	Sizar	17	1703	1707	-	Sch. 1706.
Wright, George	St. John's	Pens.	17	1703	-	-	
Hall, John	Peterhouse	Sizar	16	1703	-	-	
Metcalfe, Thomas	Christ's	Sizar	17	1703	1706/7	1710	Sch. 1704/5; Fellow 1707/15. (3)
Place, Henry	Peterhouse	Pens.	15	1704	1708	-	Sch. 1705.
B. Birkett, George	"	Sizar	17	1707	1710	1714	Sch. 1711; Fellow 1714-41; D.D. 1730. (4)
B. Waite, Thomas	St. Catherine's	Sizar	?	1708	1711/2	1715	Sch. 1710/1.
Metcalfe, John	Christ's	Sizar	18	1710	1713/4	-	Sch. 1710/1; Fellow 1716-7; D.D. 1728 (5)
B. Wade, George	"	Sizar	18	1710	1713/4	1717	

¹⁸ migrated to Trinity Hall before 1703/6

20. Master of Durham School before 1717 to 1732; died 1732.

2. Migrated to Trinity as Sub-sizar 1703.

4. For career cf. p. 130-1.

¹⁹ Bannister 1711, bur. at Auking, Yorks. 1756.

1. College Chaplain 1714-23.

3. Held many University offices, died 1777, aged 90.

5. V. of Gainsborough 1719-46; writer,

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	M.A.	B.A.	Further degrees etc.
Watson, William	Christ's, Cambridge	Sizar	17	1712	1715/6	1734	Sch. 1713.
Clarkson, Christopher	Peterhouse "	Sizar	18	1714	1717/8	1721	Sch. 1714: Fellow 1720: D.D. 1733 (6)
Hardcastle, John	" "	Sizar	17	1716	-	-	Sch. 1716: LL.B. 1721.
Robinson, Thomas	St. John's "	Sizar	18	1716	-	-	LL.B. 1722 (7)
Etherington, Layton	Lincoln, Oxford	?	17	1718	1721		
Gyll, Thomas	Trinity Hall, Cambs.	Pens.	18	1718	-	-	Sch. 1719/20 (9a)
B. Bosomworth, Benjamin	Peterhouse, Cambridge.	Sizar	16	1720	1723/4	-	Sch. 1720 (8)
Bathurst, Charles	" "	F.C.	16	1720	-	-	(9)
B. Kay, Thomas ¹¹	University, Oxford	-	16	1721/2	1726/7	1728	(10)
B. Blackett, William	Peterhouse, Cambridge	Sizar	18	1725	1728/9	-	Sch. 1725
Hutchinson, Simon	St. John's "	Pens.	17	1725	-	-	
Brook, William	" "	Pens.	18	1725	1728/9	1732	(12)

6. Headmaster of Drighlington School 1717-19; writer; died 1740.

7. R. of Norton, Kent 1735-61; died 1761.

8. Curate of Easby 1725-47.

9. Ejected from the University. H. Sheriff of Yorks. 1727. Died 1740.

9a. Taken off 7 June 1723 (Coll. Reg.)

10. For career cf. p. 116.

11. or Blacket.

12. Died at Silkstone 1755.

Name.	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc
B. Kay, Richard	Sidney Sussex, Cambs.	¹³ Sizar	?	1727	-	-	
Thompson, Thomas	Christ's	Pens.	19	1727/8	1731/2	1735	Sch. 1728; Fellow 1738-46 (14)
Topham, Francis	Sidney Sussex	¹⁵ Pens.	16	1729	-	-	LL.B. 1734; LL.D. 1739. (16)
B. Robinson, Thomas.	St. John's	Sizar	19	1732	-	-	(1)
Chapman, Thomas	Christ's	Pens.	17	1734	1737/8	1741	Sch. 1734; Fellow 1741; LL.D. (Magdalene) 1748; D.D. 1749 (2)
[Balguy, Thomas	St. John's	Pens.	18	1734	1737/8	1741	Fellow 1741-8; D.D. 1758 (3)]
B. [Close, Henry John	Sidney Sussex	⁴ Sizar	18	1737	1740	1744	(5)]
B. Lumley, James	Jesus	Sizar	?	1744	-	-	(6)
B. Braithwaite, John	Jesus	Sizar	?	1745	1749/50	1753	Fellow 1754-89
B. Nichols, Christopher	Sidney Sussex	Sizar	18	1756	-	-	
Blackburne, Francis	Peterhouse	Pens.	18	1766	-	-	Sch. 1767; LL.B. 1773; Fellow St. Cath. 1772.

13. Later pens.

14. Missionary to New Jersey and West Africa. Writer on missionary work and slavery. D.N.B.

15. F.C. 1733

16. Advocate of Court of Arches & Master of the Faculties 1747.

1. Died in College, buried All Saints, Cambridge.
4. Later pens.

3. Died 1795. Refused Bishopric of Gloucester on account of approaching blindness. Later at Ripon G.S. D.N.B.

5. Died 1757; tomb in St Clement(s), Ipswich. later at Coxwold School.

2. Master of Magdalene 1746-7; Vice-Chancellor of the University 1748-9; died 1760. cf. also p. 1118. D.N.B.

6. 'A poor scholar and officiating as usher in the free Grammar School of Richmond' (Extract from list of ^{scholars} ~~scholars~~ ^{of the University} ~~of the University~~)

Name.	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc
Arden, Crewe	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	18	1769	1773	1776	Sch. 1770
Peirse, William	"	F.O.	17	1771	-	-	
Yarker, Lucas	"	Pens.	17	1771	1775	1778	Sch. 1772
B. Jackson, John	"	Sizar	17	1772	1776	1779	Sch. 1775: Fellow 1777.
Baynes, John	"	Pens.	14	1773	1777	1780	Sch. 1776: 2nd Smith's Prize: Chancellor's Medalist: Fellow 1778. (7)
Forster, John	"	Pens.	18	1773	1777	-	Sch. 1775.
B. Moore, William	"	Sizar	18	1775	1779	1782	Sch. 1778.
B. Moises, Edward.	"	Pens.	17	1777	1781	-	Sch. 1778.
Hunter, George	Christ's	Pens.	17	1778	1783	1786	Sch. 1780: Fellow 1783 (9)
B. Hutchinson, George	Trinity	Sizar	17	1782	1786	1789	Sch. 1785; 2nd Smith's Prize 1786; Fellow 1788.
B. Readshaw, Caleb	"	Sizar	17	1782	1786	1789	Sch. 1785 (10)
B. Calvert, John	Sidney Sussex	Sizar	22	1784	1788	1791	

7. Distinguished Scholar D.N.B.

9. Hebrew and Greek lecturer; Mildmay Preacher; Sen. Dean; Jun. Proctor; died 1796.

8. Migrated later to Queen's.

10. For career cf. pp. 121-2.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees, etc
Wastell, John Henry	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	17	1784	1788	1791	Fellow (Clare Hall) 1790-1808
B. Head, William	"	Sizar	17	1785	1789	1792	Sch. 1788.
Hutchinson, Ralph	"	Pens.	16	1786	1789	1792	
Ellerton, Edward	University, Oxford	-	16	1787	1792	1795	B.D. 1805; D.D. 1815: Fellow (Magdalen) 1803/51. (1)
Jackson, George	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	18	1788	1792	-	
Chaytor, William	Trinity Hall "	F.C.	48	1789	-	-	(2)
B. Fraser, Peter Lovett	Christ's "	Sizar	17	1790	1795	1798	Sch. 1791, Fellow 1802 (3)
B. Tate, James	Sidney Sussex "	Sizar	19	1790	1794	1797	Fellow 1795: Master of Richmond School 1796-1833 (4)
Campbell, Archibald Colin	Trinity Hall "	Sizar	17	1791	1795	1798	
Hutton, John	Christ's "	F.C.	?	1791	1795	1798	(6)
Ottley, Brooke Taylor	University, Oxford	-	17	1791	-	-	(7)

12. ~~12~~. Migrated to Clare Hall 1786; died 1847.

1. For his career cf. p. 220.

2. ~~For his career~~ cf. p. 214. *Remains of Richmond* (Clarkson, p. 223).

3. Chaplain to H.R.H. The Duke of Cambridge; copious writer; author of many of the chief leaders in the Times; died 1852

4. For his career cf. pp. 134-137 5. See p. 214

6. H. Sheriff of Yks. 1825; died 1841 (cf. Y.A.J. vi p. 628)

7. A commissioner of military accounts and Public works in Ireland; died 1860.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc
Wailes, George	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	19	1792	1796	-	Sch. 1794
Pennyman, Charles	Christ's "	F.C. Sizar	?	1793	-	-	
B. Thistlethwaite, William	Sidney Sussex "		17	1793	?	?	(9)
Hutton, Timothy	Christ's "	F.C.	17	1796	-	-	(9a)
B. Macfarlan, George	Trinity	Sizar	18	1798	1802	1805	Sch. 1801: Fellow 1804 (10)
Bowerbank, Lewis	"	Pens.	17	1800	1804	1823	Sch. 1801
Brown, John	Sidney Sussex "	Pens.	19	1801	1805	1808	
Spence, John	Trinity	Sizar	20	1801	1805	1809	Sch. 1804
Blackburne, Francis	Sidney Sussex "	Pens.	20	1801	1804	1807	Sch.
Hunton, John Raper	Clare Hall	? Sizar	?	1802	1806	1819	
B. Macfarlan, Edward	Trinity		19	1803	1807	-	

8. Later pens.

9. No further particulars in College Register.

9a. He built the present Clifton Castle, near Masham, Yorks. and laid out the beautiful grounds there. High Sheriff of Yorkshire 1846. Brother of the John Hutton above whom he succeeded as Squire of Marske on the former's death in 1841. His voluminous diaries kept over a period of 50 years are extant at Clifton; the author is editing them.

10. Jun. Dean 1815-9: Sen. Proctor 1822; Jun. Bursar 1823/4; V. of Gainford.

11. Migrated as pens. to St. Catherine's Hall 1805.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. of Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc
Henson, Francis	Sidney Sussex, Cambs.	¹² Sizar	18	1804	?	¹³ ?	Fellow 1812-34: B.D. Tutor.
Robinson, James	¹⁴ Trinity	Pens.	19	1805	--	-	LL.B. 1808
Wright, Thomas	"	Sizar	18	1805	-	-	Died 1808. Sch. 1808.
Yarker, Lucas	"	Pens.	18	1806	1809	1812	
Robinson, Marshall	¹⁵ "	Pens.	19	1806	1810	1813	Sch. 1807
Musgrave, Thomas	"	Pens.	18	1806	1810	1813	Sch. 1807: Fellow 1812 D.D. 1837 (16)
B. Plues, William	"	Sizar	19	1806	1809	1815	Sch. 1808 (1)
B. Brass, John	"	Sizar	?	1807	1811	1814	Sch. 1810; Fellow 1813: B.D. 1824; D.D. 1829 (3)
Yeoman, Henry Walker	"	Pens.	?	1807	1813	1817	
Field, John	St. John's	Pens.	17	1807	1811	1814	Sch. 1807.
[Harrison, John Walker	Gonville & Caius	Pens.	19	1807	-	-	Sch. 1808-13: M.B. 1813 (3a)]

12. Later pens.

13. Graduated B.A. & M.A. but dates omitted in College Register.

14. Migrated as Pens. to Sidney Sussex 1806.

15. Migrated as pens. to Emmanuel 1807.

16. Proctor 1831: Lord Almoner's Professor of Arabic 1821-37: Bishop of Hereford 1837: Archbishop of York 1848-60. D.N.B.

1. Headmaster of Ripon School 1812-51.

2. or Brasse.

3. Writer; died 1833. D.N.B.

3a. Died 1858; later at Shrewsbury.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Addison, Joseph ⁵	Lincoln, Oxford	Reva. 6	18	1807	1811	1813 ⁴	
Blayds, John	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	19	1898	1812	1815	
Bailey, Thomas James	"	Sizar	?	1809	1814	1823	Sch. 1813 ⁷
Peacock, George	"	Sizar	?	1809	1813	1816	Sch. 1812: Fellow 1814: D.D. 1839. (8)
Lonsdale, Henry Gylby ⁹	"	Pens.	?	1809	1814	1817	
Peters, John William	Sidney Sussex	Pens.	18	1809	?	?	(10)
Newmarch, John Ladeveze	Trinity ^{11a}	Pens.	20	1809	1813	1816	Sch. 1810-13: 1st class Prize 1810
Sheepshanks, William	" ¹²	Pens.	?	1810	1814	1817	Sch. 1811: Brown's Medal 1810: Lecturer at Jesus.
B. Croft, John	" ¹³	Sizar	?	1810	1814	1817	Sch. 1813: Fellow (Christ's) 1816-29 (14)
Musgrave, Charles	"	Pens.	?	1810	1814	1817	Sch. 1812: Fellow 1816: B.D. 1831: D.D. 1837 (15)
Hildyard, Charles	Christ's	Pens.	18	1810	1815	1818	Sch. 1813.

6. F.C. 1807.

4. Bachelor of Inner Temple:
died 1858.

5. Later Calverley.

9. Migrated to Jesus 1810.

11a. Migrated to Gonville & Caius 11. Later Wm. Sheepshanks Burgess.
as pensioner 1810.

12. Migrated later to Jesus.

14. Sen. Proctor 1820: Vicar of Catterick 1840-69. Died 1869.

7. Greek Ode & Epigrams 1811: Latin
Declamation Prize 1811: Headm. of
Perse G.S. Cambridge. D.N.B.

10. No further particulars in Coll. Reg.

8. 2nd Smith's Prize
1813: F.R.S: F.G.S:
F. Ast. S: Lowndean
Prof. of Astronomy
& Geometry 1836-58.
As Dean of Ely he
carried through the
restoration of the
Cathedral. D.N.B.

15. Archdeacon of Craven.

24.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Duffield, Matthew Dawson	Gonville & Caius Cambridge	Pens.	18	1810	-	-	Sch. 1811-3. (16)
Beckett, George	Trinity	Pens.	?	1811	1815	1819	Sch. 1812. (16a)
Blayds ⁵ , Henry	"	Pens.	17	1811	1815	1819	Sch. 1812 1814
Sheepshanks, Richard	"	Pens.	16	1812	1816	1819	Sch. 1814: Fellow 1817 (17)
Tyas John	"	Pens.	16	1812	1816	-	Sch. 1814: Browne's Medal 1812.
Beckett, Wilson	"	Pens.	18	1812	1817	-	
Edwards, Samuel	"	Pens.	?	1812	-	-	1.
Bromhead, Charles Ffrench	"	Pens.	17	1812	1816	1819	Sch. 1815: Fellow 1818. ²
Maitland, The Hon. Charles Fox	" 4	Nobleman	18	1812	-	1815	3
Wood, Samuel Simpson	"	Sizar	17	1813	1818	1827	

16. Chaplain to Duke of Cambridge; died 1866.

16a. Preb. of Lincoln; V. of Gainsborough.

17. F.G.S., F.Ast.S: died 1858 D.N.B.

1. Did not matriculate. Doubtful if he resided.

2. Junior Bursar 1825-8; Vicar of *Cardington, Beds.*

3. Son of James, Earl of Lauderdale.

4. Migrated later to Corpus Christi.

5. Later Calverley.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. of Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Hildyard, William	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	?	1813	1817	1820	Sch. 1816: Fellow & Tutor (Trinity Hall)
Ikin, Thomas ^{Emigat} Bridge	"	Pens.	17	1813	1817	-	6.
[Burdett, Robert	Brasenose, Oxford	-	17	1813	-	-	7.]
Graburn, Nelson	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	17	1814	1818	-	
Dowker, Edmund	"	Pens.	18	1814	1818	1821	
Lawson, Robert	"	Pens.	19	1814	-	-	
Simpson, Ralph Hutchinson	"	Pens.	16	1814	1818	1821	
Fisher, John Huttan	"	Sizar	18	1814	1818	1821	Sch. 1816: Browne's Medal 1814-5-6: Fellow 1820: Ass. Tutor 1824-32
Machell, Robert	Gonville & Caius	Pens.	18	1814	1831	-	Sch. 1815-6.
Thorp, Thomas	Trinity	Pens.	17	1815	1819	1822	Sch. 1817: 1st Chancellor's Medal 1819: Fellow 1820: B.D. 1842 (10)
Clarkson, Christopher	"	Pens.	18	1815	1819	1823	

5. Migrated later to Trinity Hall. 6. 'Went down' owing to illness.

7. Died 1880. Son of Sir Francis Burdett Bart. he was expelled from R.S.Y.

8. Pens. 1814. 9. Migrated to St. John's as ~~Fellow~~ ^{Fellow} ~~Com.~~ ^{f.c.}

10. President C.U.S. 1818: Ass. Tutor: Jun. Dean: Sen. Dean: Vice-Master: Archdeacon of Bristol.

Name.	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Overton, John	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	19	1815	1820	1823	Seatonian Prize 1825
Edmon, William	St. John's "	Pens.	?	1815	1820	-	Sch. 1817
Beverley, Robert Mackenzie	Trinity	¹ Pens.	18	1816	-	-	LL.B. 1821.
Baines, Matthew Talbot	"	Pens.	17	1816	1820	-	Sch. 1819 (2)
Austin Thomas	"	Pens.	18	1816	1820	1823	
Dodsworth, William	"	Pens.	?	1816	1820	1823	
[Barnes, James Alexander "	"	Pens.	17	1816	1821	1824	Sch. 1819: Fellow 1823 ³
Worsley, Charles Pennynman	Christ's	Pens.	16	1816	1820	1824	Sch. 1817.
Atkinson, John Brecks Sidney Sussex "		?	18	1816	?	-	Sch. (4.)
Bagshawe, Henry Ridgard	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	18	1817	1821	1824	Sch. 1819.
Dundas, The Hon. Lawrence	"	Pens.	17	1817	-	-	5.
Dearden, James	St. John's "	Pens.	19	1817	-	-	

1. F.C. 1820.

2. Pres. C.U.S. 1818: Pres. Poor Law Board 1849: Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster 1855.

3. Later at the Charterhouse.

4. Scholar and graduated B.A. - no dates given in College Register.

5. Son of Lawrence, Baron Dundas. Drowned 1818.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	M.A.	B.A.	Further degrees etc.
Winn, John	St. John's, Cambridge	Pens.	?	1817	1822	1825	(6)
Scatterthwaite, Jas. Cornelius	Trinity	Pens. ⁷	19	1818	-	-	
Morton, David	"	Pens.	19	1818	1822	1827	Sch. 1820 (8)
Wrightson, Richard Heber	"	Pens.	19	1819	1823	1826	
B. Tate, James	"	Pens.	18	1819	1823	1832	Bell Sch. 1820: Master of Richmond School 1833-63. (9)]
Gillon, William Downe	"	F.C.	18	1819	-	-	
Beresford, Mark Gervaise	"	Pens.	18	1819	1824	1828	D.D. 1840: Hon. D.C.L. (Oxon) 1864. (10)
Egremont, Edward	"	Pens.	18	1819	1823	1826	
Benson, Thomas	St. John's	Pens.	17	1820	1824	-	Sch. 1821
Shepherd, William	"	Sizar	?	1819	-	-	(1)

6. V. of Aysgarth 1827. 7. F.C. 1818.

9. Later at Charterhouse School. For his career cf. pp. 148-152

1. No residence recorded.

8. Chaplain on H.M.S. Asia.

10. Archbishop of Armagh 1854-85: died 1885. D.N.B.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Wilson, Thomas	St.Catherine's Cams.	Pens.	?	1819	?	?	2.
Upton, Robert	Trinity	Pens.	17	1819	1823	-	
Thistlethwaite, William	"	Pens.	18	1820	1824	1825	Sch. 1823. (3)
Cockshott, Henry Morris	"	Pens.	18	1820	1827	-	
Robinson, Nicholas	"	Pens.	19	1820	1824	1827	
Rodmell, John	"	Pens.	18	1820	1824	1827	
Cape, Henry	St.John's ⁴	Sizar	20	1820	1825	1828	Exh.1821: Sch.1823-6 Fellow (Gonville & Caius) 1826-46. (5)
Dunderdale, Robert	"	Sizar	?	1820	1824	1827	Sch.1823.
Cross, William Grundy	Downing	?	?	1820	?	?	6.
Baldwin, John	Christ's	Pens.	18	1820	1824	1827	Sch.1821:Fellow 1825-41. (7)
Custance, Frederick	Trinity	Pens.	18	1821	1825	1839	

2. Graduated B.A.& M.A. but no dates given 3. Professor of Greek in Cephalaria. 4. Migrated to Gonville & Caius 1823

5. Headmaster of Doncaster G.S. 1839-46. 6. No further particulars in College Register.

7. Mildmay Preacher; held many College offices; jun. Dean 1836. Died 1855.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Young, John.	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	18	1821	1825	1828	Sch. 1823: B.D. 1840 (8)
Wheatley, Matthew	"	Pens.	19	1821	1825	-	
Snowball, John Chas.	St. John's	Pens.	17	1821	1828	1831	Sch. 1824: M.D. 1841: Fellow 1830: Medical Fellow 1835-55 (9)
Heywood, Oliver Arthur Christ's	"	Pens.	17	1821	1826	1829	
Shepherd, Edward John	Gonville & Caius (10)	Pens.	20	1821	1826	1830	Sch. 1825.
K. Drake, Francis	Worcester, Oxford	-	16	1821	1825	1829	
Fisher, Robert	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	19	1822	--	-	
Heald, William Margetson	"	Pens.	19	1822	1826	1829	Sch. 1824 (11)
B. Tate, Thomas	"	Pens.	19	1822	1828	1834	Sch. 1826 (1)
Berwick, John	Downing	?	?	1822	?	?	2.
Harrison, Thomas Wayne	Christ's	Pens.	?	1822	1827	-	Sch. 1823

8. Headmaster of Houghton-le-Spring G.S., co. Durham. 9. Died 1855 at Newport, Isle of Wight. His engravings and wines were sold in Cambridge in Feb. 1856.

'There was spirited competition for the wines! Camb. Chron. 16th Feb. 1856.

10. Migrated to Trinity 1821.

11. College Chaplain 1830-44. 1. V. of Edmonton 1843-63; died 1863. cf. also pp. 298-9.

2. No further particulars in College Register.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Godmond, Chr ^s . Francis	Queen's, Oxford	-	20	1822	1826	-	
Wrightson, Henry ³	"	-	18	1822	1826	1830	
Trotter, F ^r ederick	Pembroke, Cambridge	Pens.	20	1822	-	-	Sch. 1823: LL.B. 1829: LL.D. 1835: F.S.A.
Bigsby, Charles	Trinity	Pens.	19	1823	1830	1833	
Daltry, John William	"	Pens.	19	1823	1828	1831	
Ingham, James Taylor	"	Pens.	18	1823	1829	1832	
Gibson, John	Sidney Sussex ⁴	Pens.	20	1823	-	-	
Coddington, John George	Trinity	Pens.	19	1824	1828	1831	
Malthus, Henry	" ⁵	Pens.	20	1824	1829	1832	
Netherwood, John ⁷	"	Pens.	18	1824	1829	1832	(6)
Phillips, Thomas Jodrell	"	Pens.	18	1825	1829	1832	Sch. 1827: Fellow 1830.
Sidgwick, William	"	Pens.	19	1825	1829	1833	(8)

3. Later Dinsdale.
4. Migrated to Corpus Christi 1824.
5. Migrated later to Corpus Christi.
6. Headmaster of Appleby G.S. 1835-9.
7. Later Thos. Jodrell Phillips-Jodrell.
8. Headmaster of Skipton G.S. 1836-41.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Sweeting, Christopher	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	18	1825	-	-	
[Walker, William	"	Pens.	18	1825	1829	1832	Sch. 1828 (9)]
Godmond, Isaac Singleton	Queen's, Oxford	-	20	1825	1830	-	
Croft, Charles Hall	University " ¹	-	18	1825	1829	-	
Dawes, Thomas Cockburn	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	19	1826	1831	1840	
Otter, Charles	Christ's "	Pens.	?	1826	1831	1834	Sch. 1829: Fellow 1831-2 ²
Atkinson, George	Queen's, Oxford	-	17	1826	1830	-	(3)
Benson, Christopher	"	-	17	1826	1830	1842	
Beckwith, Henry	Jesus, Cambridge	Pens.	19	1826	1830	-	
Ottley, Warner	New College "	-	21	1826	?	?	(4)
Entwistle, William	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	19	1827	1831	1834	Sch. 1830.
Wormald, Frank	"	Pens.	19	1827	1831	1834	Sch. 1830.
Anderson, Thomas	"	Pens.	19	1827	1832	1836	High Sheriff of N'land 1843.
A. Walker, Thomas	Trinity Hall "	Pens.	?	1827	?	1834	

9. Afterwards at Repton School.

1. Migrated later to Corpus Christi.

2. Adm^d. Lincoln's Inn 1831: Examiner in 3. Barrister 1840: Serjeant-at-law 1854.
Chancery.

4. No further particulars in College Register.

5. cf. p. 144.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Wright, John	Trinity, Cambridge	Sizar	20	1827	-	-	
Vane, Frederick Nicholson	" 6	Pens.	17	1827	1832	-	
Ward, Richard Chas.	Magdalene	Pens.	17	1827	1832	-	
B. Tate, Francis Blackburne	"	Sizar	18	1827	1831	1834	
Hailstone, John	Trinity	Pens.	17	1828	1832	1835	
Worsley, Charles Valentine	"	Pens.	20	1828	-	-	
Jaques, Richard Machel	"	Pens.	19	1828	-	-	
Burrows, Edward	Christ's	Sizar	18	1828	1832	-	
Wilkinson, Wm. Atkinson	"	Pens.	?	1828	1832	1835	Sch. 1829
Hodgson, William	Sidney Sussex	Pens.	18	1828	?	-	
Roper, Thos. Alex.	Magdalene	Pens.	?	1828	1833	1836	
B. Walker, George Atkinson	Christ's, Cambridge	Pens.	?	1829	1834	1839	Sch. 1831
[Read, Thos. Fredk. Rudston	University, Oxford	-	18	1829	1833	1836	Sch. 1832 1.]
Flintoff, Owen	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	?	1830	1834	1838	

6. Migrated later to Trinity.

7. Graduated B.A. but date not given in College Register.

1. Later at Eton.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Bates, Thomas	Trinity, Cambridge ²	Pens.	19	1830	1834	1837	Fellow 1834-49
Knowles, Henry	Brasenose, Oxford	-	19	1830	1834 ⁴	-	
North North, Thomas	" "	-	18	1830	?	-	Sch. 1830-4.
Aspinall, John Thomas	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	18	1831	-	-	
Stocks, Bentley	" "	Pens.	18	1831	1835	-	
B. Leefe, John Ewbank	" "	Pens.	18	1831	1835	1838	
Davidson, John	Jesus ⁵	Pens. ⁶	?	1831	1835	-	
Atkinson, Michael Angelo	Trinity	Sizar	?	1832	1836	1839	Sch. 1834: Fellow 1838 ⁷
Stead, Samuel	Brasenose, Oxford	-	19	1832	1836	1839	
MacMichael, John Fisher	Trinity, Cambridge	-	?	1833	1838	-	(8)
Sadler, Otiwell	" "	Pens.	?	1833	1837	1842	Sch. 1836
Allen, Alexander	" "	Pens.	?	1833	-	-	

2. Migrated to Jesus 1831. 4. Datanotgiven in College Register.
5. Migrated to Clare Hall 1831. 6. Pens. 1832.
7. College Tutor 1838-55. 8. Headmaster of Ripon School 1851-72.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Collingwood, Edward John	Christ's, Cambridge	Pens.	18	1833	-	-	
Kennison, Robert Winter	St. John's "	Pens.	18	1833	1837	1840	Sch. 1833
Loy, Thomas.	Gonville & Caius "	Pens.	18	1834	1838	1843	Sch. 1836-7: M.R.S. 1842.
Laing, William	Christ's ¹	Pens.	20	1834	-	-	
Edmundson, George	"	Pens.	?	1834	1840	1843	
[Edleston, Joseph	Trinity,	Pens	18	1834	1838	1841	Sch. 1836: Fellow 1840: LL.D. 1863 (2)]
Blegborough, Ralph	Downing	?	?	1834	?	?	(3)
Johnson, Starton	"	?	?	1834	?	?	(3)
Wharton, James Chas.	Christ's	Pens. ⁵	19	1834	1839	1843	(4)
Yeoman, Henry Walker	Trinity	Pens	?	1835	?	1839	
Addison, Wm. Fountaine	Wadham, Oxford	-	17	1835	1840	-	(7)
Blenkiron, Bartholomew	Trinity, Cambridge	Sizar	21	1836	1840	1843	Sch. 1839

1. Migrated later to Sidney Sussex. 2. Senior Proctor 1854: V. of Gainford 1862: Died 1895. Later at Halifax G.S. (cf. Speight, p.82)

3. No further particulars in College Register. 7. Canon of Gibraltar 1869.

4. V. of Gilling, Yorks 1843-93. Died 1900 aged 85. 6. Date not given in College Register.

5. F.C. 1835.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
B. Raw, Joseph	Queen's, Cambridge	?	?	1837	?	?	(8)
Yeoman, Thomas Lawrence	Trinity "	Pens	18	1838	1842	1845	
Sheepshanks, Thos.	" "	Pens.	?	1838	1842	-	Sch. 1839. Died 1912.
Coppin, John	" "	Pens.	18	1839	1843	1846	
B. Macfarlan, George	St. Catherine's "	?	?	1839	?	?	(8)
Wade, George Samuel	St. John's "	Sizar	21	1839	-	-	
Tate, Fielding Wallis	St. Alban Hall, Oxford	-	22	1840	-	-	
Yeoman, Constantine Bernard	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	17	1841	1845	1848	Sch. 1844
Dickson, William Edward	Corpus Christi "	Pens.	?	1842	1846	1851	Sch. 1843 (9)
Robinson, George Alderson	Christ's "	Pens.	18	1842	-	-	
Carter, John Abraham	" "	Pens	19	1842	1846	1849	Sch. 1843
Wilson, Christopher	Trinity	Pens.	?	1843	-	-	
Yeoman, John	" "	Pens.	18	1844	1848	1851	

8. No further particulars in College Register.

9. Hon. Canon of Ely: Precentor & Sacrist. Ely Cathedral; Buried in Cathedral 1910

10. Later took additional name of Squire.

W. In 1849 took name of Darwin.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric or Admn	B.A.	B.A.	Further degrees etc.
¹¹ [Rhodes, Francis]	Christ's, Cambridge	Pens. ₁	18	1844	1848	1851	(12)]
Blenkiron, Robert	"	Pens.	18	1844	1848	-	Sch. 1846 (2)
Greathead, Joseph	"	Pens.	19	1845	1849	1854	Sch. 1846
Swire, Frederick	Emmanuel	Pens.	?	1845	1849	-	
Harper, Robert	Corpus Christi	Sizar	?	1846	1850	1853	Sch.
Wyvill, Francis Wm. Moseley	Trinity Hall	?	19	1846	-	-	Sch. 1847: B.C.L. 1851.
Buck, Frederick Cyprian	Corpus Christi	Pens.	?	1847	?	³ ? ³ ?	Parker & Mawson Sch.
Craddock, Henry	Emmanuel	Pens.	?	1848	?	?	
B. Mason, William	Christ's	Pens.	?	1848	1852	1855	Sch. 1850
Crosse, Thomas Richard	Trinity	Pens.	18	1848	1852	1855	
[Norris, William Arthur]	"	Pens.	18	1849	1854	1857	(4)]
B. Mason, Peter Pearson	Emmanuel	Pens.	?	1849	?	³ ?	
Crowder, Thomas Mosley	Wadham, Oxford	-	18	1849	1853	1856	

" In 1849 took name of Darwin.

12. Later at Eton.

1. Sizar 1846

2. Appointed 1st Principal of
Elgin Academy, Illinois U.S.A
1856.

3. No further particulars in College Register.

4. Later at Eton.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
⁵ [Dodgson, Chas. Lutwidge	Christ's, Oxford	-	18	1850	1854	1857	Sch. 1850: Maths. Lecturer 1855-8. (6)]
Duesbury, John Travis Thornton	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	19	1850	1854	1857	Sch. 1851-4: Fellow 1854-61: College Librarian & Classical Lecturer. (7)]
[Croft, Thos. Chas. Henry	Gonville & Caius "	Pens.	19	1850	1854	1857	
Austin, Harry V.	University, Durham	Sch.	?	c.1853	0	3 ?	Pemberton & Barrington Crewe Scholar.
Waldy, William	Magdalene, Cambridge	Pens.	20	1853	-	-	
B. Bradley, John Morehouse	Corpus Christi "	Pens.	0	1853	?	3 ?	
[Tate, James	Corpus Christi, Oxford.	-	19	1854	1858	1860	(9)]
[Clark, Edwin Charles	Trinity, Cambridge	?	?	1854	1858	-	Fellow 1859: Lect. in Law 1874-8; Fellow of St. John's 1882 (10)]
Knight, Charles	Gonville & Caius "	Pens.	19	1855	1859	1863	Sch. 1856-9

5. Pen-name 'Lewis Carroll', cf. pp. 151-2 + 336-40. 6. Writer; author of Alice in Wonderland etc. died 1898. Later at Rugby. D.B.B.
7. Capt. of College Boat Club 1852. Died at Richmond 1887. One year at Sedburgh School after 9 at R.S.Y.
9. Later at Rugby.
8. Entered Trinity 1851 but did not reside.
10. Later at Shrewsbury.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Yeoman, George Dundas	Trinity, Cambridge	Pens.	20	1855	1860	1863	Died 1909
B. Metcalfe, James Galloway	Christ's "	Pens.	?	1855	-	-	(1)
Yeoman, Robert Charles	Trinity "	Pens.	18	1857	1862	1865	
Hardy, Charles James	Christ's "	Pens.	18	1857	1861	-	(2)
[Tate, John Samuel	Trinity "	Pens.	18	1858	1862	-	(3)]
Ion, John Collins	" "	Pens.	19	1858	-	-	
B. Cooke, Chas. Ed. Brunskill	" "	Pens.	19	1859	1863	1871	
B. Tate, Chas. Grey	Queen's "	?	?	1859	-	-	
Metcalfe, Wm. Pitt	Christ's "	Pens.	19	1860	1865	-	(4)
[Croft, Christopher George	Gonville & Caius "	Pens.	19	1860	1864	1867	Sch. 1861-7 (5)]
Caukwell, Henry	Sidney Sussex "	Pens.	19	1863	1867	1875	

1. Only kept 2 terms.

2. Went to New Zealand in 1867; fought in the Maori War; Headmaster of Mount Cook School, Wellington, New Zealand 1879-1906.

3. Later at Charterhouse.

4. Lived at Easby, died there 1876.

5. Town Clerk of Richmond & Clerk to the Governors, cf. pp. iv and xvs.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Coldwell, Geo. Henry Herbert	Exeter, Oxford	-	19	1865	-	-	(6)
Jepson, Henry	King's, London	-	?	1865	?	(7) ?	
B. Braithwaite, Arnett	St. John's, Cambridge	Sizar	19	1866	1873	1876	
K. Smurthwaite, Geo. Frederick	Worcester, Oxford	-	19	1868	1872	-	Exhr. 1868-73.
Sanderson, Henry Coates	Keble	-	23	1868	1871	1874	(7a)
O. Legat, Alfred Henry	Oriel	Sch.	19	1870	1875	1877	Exhr. 1874
H. Smith, George Herbert	Queen's	-	19	1870	1875	1877	Exhr. 1870-5 (8)
Crow, Henry Oswald	Keble	-	20	1870	1873	1878	
O. Leach, Edmund Foxcroft	Christ's, Cambridge	Pens.	18	1870	1874	1881	Sch. 1870 (9)
O. Burn, William John	St. John's	(10) Pens.	20	1870	1874	1882	D.D. 1893 (11)

6. Chaplain to Duke of Grafton 1878.

7. No further particulars available.

7a. First Keble graduate. Missioner in South Africa; died 1925.

8. Headmaster of Antananarivo School, Madagascar 1879.

9. Hon. Canon of Manchester 1911.

10. Sizar 1870.

11. Bishop of Qu'Appelle, Canada 1893; died 1896.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric or Admn	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Waller, Bryan Chas.	Edinburgh University	-	17	1870	-	-	M.B. 1876: M.D. 1878: FRCO (Edim.) 1879: Assistant Lecturer at Edinburgh University. (1)
Burn, John Stott Lotherington	Corpus Christi, Camb.	Pens.	18	1871	1876	-	(14)
O. Eden, George Rodney	Pembroke	" ?	?	1872	1876	1879	D.D. 1891 (2)]
Hall, Joseph	St. John's	" Pens.	18	1872	1876	1879	
B. Phillips, Wm. Inchbold	"	" Sizar	19	1872	1877	1884	(3)
Smithson, Harry Sheldon Cradock	Christ's	" Pens.	18	1872	1876	1879	
O. Hey, William Grosor Oriel, Oxford		Sch.	19	1872	1876	1879	Exhr. 1875 (4)]
Br. Charlton, Wm.	Durham Univer.	?	?	c1872	?	?	(5)
Br. Scott, Septimus Horace	Exeter, Oxford	-	19	1873	?	?	(6)
Dodsworth, Wm. Wallis	Pembroke	"	19	1874	1877	1881	

1. Descendant of the poet Edmund Waller. Himself a poet and critic, publishing many volumes, cf. Ykshire, Notes & Queries Dec 1906.

2. Bishop of Dover (1890) & of Wakefield (1897). Died 1940. Later at Reading School.

14. Father Burn of Middlesbrough. cf. p. 15b. 3. First Missioner of St John's College, Mission to Walworth 1883-99. Died 1934.

4. Later at Reading School. Died 1909. 5. No further particulars available.

6. No further particulars in College Register.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
O. J. Harris, Chas. Alexander	Christ's, Cambridge	Pens.	18	1874	1878	-	Sch. 1874. (7)
Mason, John	Pembroke	?	19	1875	1879	1887	M.B. 1883: M.D. 1887.
Orde-Powlett, Hon. Amias Lucien	Trinity	Pens.	19	1875	1880	1883	Died 1905
King, Charles Blakiston	St. John's	Pens.	19	1875	1879	1887	(8)
Leach, Richard Ernest	Magdalene	Pens.	19	1875	1879	1887	
Jepson, George	Gonville & Caius	?	18	1875	1879	1882	
Br. Hay, Alexander H.	Queen's, Oxford	-	18	1875	1879	1883	Exhr. 1875-80.
Close, Arthur Wilfred Mills	Jesus, Cambridge	?	19	1875	1880	1895	(8a)]
Br. Dodsworth, Matthew Blayney	University, Oxford	-	18	1875	1879	-	(10)
Br. Shadwell, Felix	Non-Coll.	-	18	1875	1879	1881	
Br. Wrigley, Robt.	Wadham	-	19	1876	1879	-	
Lascelles, Alfred George	University	-	19	1876	1881	-	(12)

7. Tancred student in Common Law at Lincoln's Inn: entered Colonial Office where he held numerous posts; Governor of Newfoundland 1917-22: writer: K.C.M.S., C.B., C.V.O.

8. Represented C.U.A.C. in 3 miles race against Oxford University. 9. Migrated to St Alban Hall before 1879.

8a. V. of Hutton Magna 1890-1922; Died 1936. 10. Bart. 11. Commoner Balliol 1877. later at Rossall.

12. Barrister-at-law; Inner Temple 1885: Attorney-Gen. Ceylon 1902. Chief Justice there 1911-14. Bart. 1913: K.C.

Name	Colleged & University	Status	Age	Matric or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
[Wilkinson, Edmund	Gonville & Caius, Cambridge	-	19	1876	-	-	(13)]
Stephenson, Mill	" "	-	19	1876	1880	-	F.S.A. 1888. (1)
Whittingdale, John Flasby Lawrence	" "	-	19	1877	1881	-	M.B. 1884: M.R.C.S. (Eng.) 1883: O.B.E (1920) (1a)
Br. Hughes, Arthur McCulloch	² Oriel, Oxford	-	18	1877	1881	-	
Br. Cruddas, George	Lincoln	-	19	1877	-	-	
[Beresford-Pierse, Windham de la Poer	Keble	-	19	1878	1881	1884	(3)]
Thorman, Richard	St. John's, Cambridge	Pens.	19	1878	1882	1885	
B. Powlett-Orde, Roden Horace	Trinity	?	?	1878	?	⁴ ?	
Miller, Charles Stewart	Balliol, Oxford	-	21	1878	1882	1886	
Lascelles, Maurice George	Merton	-	19	1879	1883	1889	(5)
Br. Cruddas, Wm. Sandwith	Trinity	-	19	1879	1882	1890	
Ferens, H.E.	University, Durham	-	?	1880	1883	1890	

13. Resided only 2 years. Later private tuition.

2. Migrated to St. Alban Hall before 1881

1. Called to the Bar 1885: authority on monumental brasses; died Hull 1937.
(cf. Ant. Journal xvii)

1a. Since 1889 in practice in Sherborne, Dorset
M.O. to Sherborne School & Ladies' College.

3. R. of Bedale 1899-1931: Hon. Canon of Ripon 1921; died 1940. Later at Eton.

4. No further particulars available.

5. V. of Harewood 1897-1927; Hon Canon of Ripon 1920.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric or Admn	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Br. Wilkins, Laurence	New Coll. Oxford	-	20	1880	1885	1890	
Dalison, Roger Wm. H	Merton	Com	?	1880	1884	1886	
(Barmby, Sydney Chas.	Magdalen (6)	-	19	1882	1887	-	(8)]
Br. Belk, Oswald	Queen's	-	19	1882	1885	1889	
Br. E. Horne, George Parkin	University, Durham	→	?	1883	1886	(4) ?	
Br. Orde, Thorley Launcelot M.	Balliol, Oxford	-	19	1884	1888	-	(9)
Bromet, Edward	Gonville & Caius, Camb.	?	18	1885	1888	1892	M.R.C.S & L.R.C.P. 1895 (10)
Bromet, Wm. Ernest	Wadham, Oxford	-	18	1886	1890	?(4)	(11)
Br. Beaumont, Harry	Queen's	-	21	1886	-	-	
Thorman, Wm. Henry	Gonville & Caius, Camb.	-	19	1887	1890	-	1897. (1) M.R.C.S. & L.R.C.P.
Br. Ingledew, Alfred Edward	Worcester, Oxford	-	18	1888	-	-	

4. No further particulars available.

6. Later Non.Coll, Durham.

8. Later at Uppingham.

7. Dunelm.

9. Since 1910 cocaa and coconut planting in Tobago.

10. R.F.C. Blue 1887 and 1888.

11. R.F.C Blue 1889: Capt. Yorkshire XV; played for England.

1. R.F.C. Blue 1891.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Shackleton, Fredk.	King's, London	?	?	1888	?	(2) ?	
Br. John, Edw. Ernest Seymour H.	Queen's, Oxford	Com.	19	1890	1896	1902	Exhr. 1891
Br. Lawrence, Henry	"	Com.	19	1890	1894	1897	
Humble, Wm. Eustace Emerson	"	Com. $\frac{1}{2}$	18	1891	-	-	
Br. Paddison, Chas. Edward	Brasenose	→	19	1891	1894	-	Exhr. 1892.
Ak. H. Paddison, Geo. Frederick	Queen's	Sch.	19	1892	?	(2) -	
Br. Stimpson, John Henry	St. John's	?	?	1893	1898	-	
Day, Alfred Edwd. Bloxsome.	New Coll.	?	?	1893	1897	1903	B.D. 1908: D.D. 1913
Paddison, Percival	University	Com.	?	1894	-	-	
Tilbury, Hubert Francis	Selwyn, Cambridge	?	?	1895	1898	1911	
Br. H. Wilkinson, John Gates	Queen's, Oxford	Sch.	19	1895	1898	-	

2. No further particulars available.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Br. Paddison, Joseph Tonge	Selwyn, Cambridge	?	?	1896	1899	1906	
[Hodgson, John Stuart	Queen's, Oxford	Sch.	18	1896	1901	-	Sch. 1896. (3)]
[Allan Wm. Howard	St. John's, Camb.	?	?	1896	1899	1903	Later at Rossall.]
Br. Croft, Christopher Barham.	Emmanuel "	?	?	1898	1901	1904	Died 1911
West, Clive Beresford.	Keble, Oxford	-	19	1898	1901	-	
Br. Walton, Henry Maurice	University, Durham	?	?	1899	1901	1906	(4)
Br. Bulkeley, John Pierson.	Keble, Oxford	-	20	1899	1902	1920	(5)
Annesley, William Monckton	Peterhouse, Camb.	Pens.	25	1900	1903	1909	1909
Br. H. Williams, Hubert Watson	Queen's, Oxford	Exhib.	18	1902	1908	-	(6)
Trotter, John Robt.	Pembroke, Oxford	Com.	?	1903	1907	-	(1)
Williams, John Clarkson Birkbeck	Edinburgh Univ.	-	?	1904	-	-	M.B. 1907: M.B. 1909. (2)

3. Later Christ College, Brecon. Editor Daily News 1921-30. ~~Writer.~~ cf. Who's Who.

4. Coxed University Boat in 1901; since 1929 secretary to the Middlesex Education Committee.

5. Indian Educational Service, Burma, 1907-33. Athletics O.U.A.C. (High Jump) 1900-2. Repd. combined Varsity team in U.S.A. Later at the Sorbonne, Paris; held French Amateur record (5'11") Now (1940) Chief Constructor at the Admiralty. cf. Who's Who. 6. Indian Civil Service: barrister-at-law. 2. Now (1946) in practice in Richmond.

1. Now chaplain at Caracas, Venezuela.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Br. Rogers, George Swire de Moleyns	Gonville & Caius, Cambridge	-	18	1905	1908	-	O.B.E. 1928. (3)
Br. Boulton, Harold Dalton	Queen's, Cambridge	?	?	1905	?	(4) ?	
Br. Wrench, Peter Elwin	University, Durham	?	?	1906	1909	-	
Williams, Howell Aidan	St. John's, Oxford	Com.	?	1907	1910	? 1914	
Vesey, Norman Agmondisham	Keble, Oxford (5)	?	19	1908	1911	1919	L.Th. 1912
Br. Croft, Randall Wm. Shuckburgh	Pembroke "	Com.	?	1908	1912	-	
Br. Williams, Vaughan Edw. Garth	Lincoln, Oxford	Com.	?	1909	1913	1919	
Jopling, Joseph Fredk.	Edinburgh Univ.	-	?	1909	-	-	L.D.S: R.C.S. (Edin) 1913
Br. Breay, Wilfred	Selwyn, Cambridge	?	?	1910	1913	1917	
Br. O. Gawne, Herbert Douglas	" "	Exhib.	?	1910	1913	1919	
Br. O. Breay, Cyril	Corpus Christi "	Sizar	?	1911	1914	-	
E. Gifford-Wood, Leslie Keith	Hatfield Hall, Durham	?	?	1911	-	-	

3. Entered the Burma Oil Co. Rangoon, 1910. 4. No further particulars available.

5. Later University College, Durham, where L.Th. (1912) B.A. and M.A.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric or Ann.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Br. McCall, Thomas Hardy	Selwyn, Cambridge	?	?	1912	1919	-	
Br. O. Murray, Robt. Henry	"	?	?	1913	-	-	
Parker, Gerald Fredk. Staveley	Manchester Univ.	?	?	1916	-	-	M.R.C.S. Eng: L.R.C.P. Lond. 1924: F.R.S.M.
Br. Johnson, John Martin	Medical Coll. Durham	?	?	1916	→	-	M.B: B.S. 1924.
Br. O. Shute, Doyle Arthur Fitzroy	Magdalen, Oxford	-	?	1917	1932	1932	
Br. Hawking, John Lund	Merton, Oxford	Com.	?	1919	1922	1927	(4)
Br. Bond, John Ralph	University, London	?	?	1921	?	?	(1)
Br. Wrench, Daniel Fountain	University, Durham	?	?	1921	-	-	
Br. Lawson, Wilfred George	Chester Training Coll.			1925	(2) 1929	-	(3)
Plews, Clifford Edward	Liverpool Univ.	-	-	1929	-	-	Dip. Arch. 1932. R.I.B.A.

1. No further particulars forthcoming.

2. London.

3. Headmaster New College, Harrogate 1930-~~date~~.

3. Ass. Dir. of Education, Middlesbrough 1936-42: Ass. for Primary Educ. Notts Educ. Comm. 1942 - ~~date~~.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric or Admin.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Gallagher, Herbt. Fredk.Llewellyn	Queen's, Belfast	-		1930	-	-	M.B., B.Ch., B.A.O.1934
Br.E: Wenham, Leslie Peter	University,Durham	Sch.	19	1930	1933	1938	Dip.Th.P.T.1934:Gibson Prize 1935:M.Litt.1939.
Br.Lawson, John Lawrence	"	-		1930	1933	1936	Thorpe Scholar 1933: Diploma in Theology 1934
[Eyles,Nicholas	Selwyn,Cambridge	Com.		1931	1934	1938	(1)]
Br.E:Pedley, Robt.	University,Durham	Sch.	18	1932	1935	1938	Fellow 1936:Dip.Th.P.T. 1936:Gibson & Gladstone Memorial Prizes 1937: Ph.D.1939.
Br.E:Marwood, John Henry	University, Durham	Sch.	19	1933	-	-	B.Sc.1936:Dip.Th.P.T. 1937.
Br.Horner, Charles William	Birkbeck,London			1933	-	-	
Smith, David Bathurst	Borough Rd. "			1933	-	-	B.Sc.
[Pybus, Frank Chapman	Leeds +University	-	19	1933	-	-	B.Sc.1937 (2)]
Br.Sweetnam, Chas. E.	"			1934			

1. Later at Chard School, Somerset.

2. Later at Pannal Ash College.

3. Proceeded to Edinburgh University 1939 where he graduated.

Name	College & University	Status	Age	Matric or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Jenkins, E.H.R.	Goldsmiths', London			1934			
Lambert, Thos.M.	Edinburgh University			1935	-	1939	
Br.E.Eyles, Douglas	University, Durham ³			1935	-	1940	
Co.St.Clitheroe, Thomas	Leeds University			1936	1939	1940	
Keenleyside, Wilkinson	"			1936	-	-	B.Sc.1939.
E.Robinson, Chas. Roland.	University, Durham			1936	-	-	B.Sc.1939: Dip.Th.P.T. 1940.
Co.Br:Bain, John McKenzie S.	Edinburgh University			1936	-	1939	
Br.Stephenson, John Reginald	Leeds University			1937			
Co:Br Pedley, Francis Harold	St. Edmund's Hall Oxford	Com.	19	1938			
Breay, John	Selwyn, Cambridge			1938			
Woolass, Geoffrey	L.Sheffield University			1938			
McGregor, John Stuart E.R.R.	Jesus, Oxford	Com.	19	1939			

3.Proceeded to Edinburgh University 1939 where he graduated.

Name	College and University	Status	Age	Matric or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further degrees etc.
Br: Bell, Raisbeck Dennis	Pembroke, Oxford	Com.	19	1939			
Co: Atkinson, David Henry	University, Durham			1939			
Br: Gaine, John Herbert	King's, Durham			1939			
Co: Carr, Thos.	Oriel, Oxford	Sch.	19	1939			

The Schools at which the following were educated are not noted in their College Register; it is probable, however, since they were the sons of the Mayor of Richmond who, in 1579 and 1580 was a bailiff of the School, that they were also O.R's.

Name.	College and University.	Status.	Age.	Matricn. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further Degrees etc.
Johnson, Francis.	Christs, Cambridge	Pens.	?	1579	1581/2	1585	Fellow ¹
Johnson, George	" "	Pens.	?	1580	1584/5	1588	Sch. ²

1. Eldest son of John Johnson: Puritan Divine; D.N.B.

2. Son of above John Johnson: Puritan Divine; D.N.B.

The names of the following scholars are included here as they are expressly stated as having been educated in the town, though the masters named (unless they were ushers at the School) must have been owners of private seminaries having no connection with R.S.Y. The fact that William Williamson was a Bathurst Exhibitioner cannot be taken as proof that the former interpretation is necessarily the correct one.

Name.	College & University	Status	Age	Matric. or Admn.	B.A.	M.A.	Further decrees etc.
nson, Leonard.	Sidney Sussex, Cambridge	Pens.	18	1637	-	-	2
nson, Francis	St John's	Pens.	18	1642	-	-	3
r, Michael	"	Sizar	18	1645/6	1650	-	4
h, Robert	"	Sizar	18	1647	-	-	5
esford, John	Christ's	Pens.	17	1649	-	-	6
iamson, William	"	Sizar	19	1655/6	1659/60	-	7
on, Matthew	Jesus	Pens.	?	1710	1713/4	1717	D.D.1728: Fellow (Christs) 1717-27) 8. Sch. 1781. (9)
t, Wm.Chaddock	Gonville & Caius	"	Pens.	20	1781	1785	1788

1. cf. p. 222
2. 'School - Richmond under Mr. Brockhill.'
3. 'School - Richmond under Mr. Bevil for 2 years.'
4. 'School - Richmond (Mr. Brockhall)'
5. 'School - Richmond (Mr. Ripley)'
6. 'School - Richmond under Mr. Ripley. The following extract is taken from 'The Autobiography of Mrs Alice Thornton of East Newton, Co. York', (published Surtees Society, Vol. lxii 1875) page 105:-
[My Mother]fitted my youngest brother, John Waddesforde, with the opportunity of good schooles, as Beedall, Chester and Richmond, with all other provisions of maintenance, bookes, and all necessarys for Cambridge, leaveing him under the tuition of Dr Widdrington in Christ's Colledge; maintaining him there all the time; ~~which~~ which, by reason of a sore feavour that seized on him there, he cost her after the rate of about £100 per annum'.
7. 'School - Richmond under Mr. Abraham Ripley'.
8. 'Schools - Kirby Hill, Richmond (Mr Lloyd), Ripon.' Archbishop of Canterbury 1757-8. D.N.B.
9. 'Schools -Richmond, Yorks. 2 years under Mr. Zouch.'

Chapter XII

Miscellanea.

The Shields in 'Big School.'

In July 1908 'Big School' was decorated with shields containing the coats-of-arms of certain of the School's founders and benefactors. These were painted and presented by the Rev. Henry Lawrance, then Secretary of the Old Boys' Association. A List of them follows reading from the dais downwards, first on the door side and then on the other:-

- (i) R.S.Y. From the original School seal.
- (ii) Queen Elizabeth. Founded the School 14th March 1566/7¹.
- (iii) Borough of Richmond. The School was founded on the petition of the Burgesses of the Borough and from 1566/7-1864 the Corporation was responsible for its management. ~~(1)~~(2)
- (iv) See of Chester. From 1566/7-1836 Masters of the School were licenced by the Bishop of Chester. ~~(1)~~(3)
- (v) See of Ripon. Richmond was transferred to the diocese of Ripon when ~~the latter~~ was founded in 1836. (4)
- (vi) University of Durham. Since 1892 the University has appointed one of the Governors of the School. (5)
- (vii) Ralph FitzRandulph. In 1258 he founded the Friary, or Church of the Grey Friars. (6)
- (viii) Ralph Gower. Burgess of Richmond and first known benefactor to the School in 1567. (7)
- (ix) John Bathurst, M.D., O.R. In 1659 he founded the Bathurst Exhibitions. (8)
- (x) Lady Elizabeth Hastings. In 1759 she founded at Queen's College, Oxford, the Hastings Exhibitions for which the School has at various times been eligible to compete. (9)

1. cf. Chapter 11. (2) pp. 22 (3) cf. p. ~~21~~2
pp. 18-31.

(4.) cf. pp. ~~22~~23 (5) cf. p. 61 (6) cf. ~~pp. 22-23~~ p. 173.

(7) cf. ~~pp. 22-23~~ 31. (8) cf. p. 223 (9) cf. pp. 216-7.

- (xi) Thomas, Earl of Zetland. Governor~~at~~ of the School 1864-73 $\frac{1}{2}$. In 1870 he presented to the School the advowson of Holy Trinity Chapel. (1)
- (xii) Rev. Edward Ellerton. D.D., O.R. On 2nd February 1848 he founded the Ellerton Scholarship at the University of Durham. (2)
- (xiii) Miss Hannah Brackenbury. In 1870 and 1873 she founded the Brackenbury Scholarships or Exhibitions. (3)
- (xiv) Sir Thomas Wharton, K.B. of Edlington. On 29th August 1672 he founded and endowed the Free School of Hartforth. Since 1875 this Charity has been used to endow the Wharton Exhibition tenable at R.S.Y. (4)

Clerks to the Governors.

Prior to the Scheme of Government of 1864 the School foundation was administered by the Corporation and the Town Clerk was responsible for the clerical work, etc. involved. The 1864 Scheme made provision for the appointment of a Clerk to the Governors at a salary of 10 guineas per annum. The following have been Clerks:-

8th July 1864. James Robinson Tomlin. Died 1884.

14th November 1884. Alfred T. Rogers. Died October 1891.

In November 1887 Mr. Rogers was appointed Mayor to the Borough and thus became an ex-officio Trustee of the School and therefore tendered his resignation as Clerk. This was accepted and he was then appointed Clerk under Clause 2 of the Scheme, i.e. without salary. On the expiration of his Mayoralty he was, on 13th Decr. 1889, re-appointed Clerk on the usual terms.

23rd October 1891. Christopher George Croft, M.A. (O.R) Died 30th January 1919. A note of him appears on p. 259

10th February 1919. Peter Charles Wenham.

- 1. cf. p. 199
- 2. cf. pp. 219-220.
- 3. cf. pp. 223-7.
- 4. cf. pp. 227-8

Athletics.

During the Masterships of the two Tates cricket, football, archery, hawking and similar pastimes were indulged in by the boys on the Town Moor and in the grounds of the Cloaca Maxima, while a fives' court was in use in 'Gower's Paddock.' Until 1850 when James Tate, junior, rented from Lord Zetland the field on the way to Easby Abbey (now - 1946 - again used by the School) - 'Bagazine Upper' as he called it in his Diary - there was no official organisation or supervision.

Under Dr. Stokoe this field continued to be used for cricket while that adjoining the Abbey was leased for football (rugby); on the former a small pavilion, replaced in 1894 by a larger and more substantial building, was erected; no trace of these now remain. These fields were retained until the present ground at the Friary was levelled and made available for use in 1900. During the years 1900-14 the field below Earl's Orchard was also occasionally used for football. Owing to the increase in numbers under the present Headmaster a field on the Darlington Road (now part of the site of the new Girls' High School) and another in the Cross Lanes have also been used.

Athletic sports were first held in 1872 when Cups for the Senior and Junior Victor Ludorum were presented by the Headmaster (Dr. Stokoe). In 1904 Mr. R.S.Hudson gave the School a fine Challenge Shield of Indian workmanship which has been competed for annually ever since in a Cross Country race. The names of the winners of these trophies have been engraven on them since their inauguration.

Old Richmondians' Association.

The Old Boys' Association was founded in 1896 chiefly through the enthusiasm of the Rev. Henry Lawrance who became the first secretary. The names of the Presidents are as follows:-

- 1896. Rev. James Charles Wharton. (Died)
- 1900. George Roper, Esq., (Died)
- 1906. Sir Matthew Dodsworth, Bart. (Died)
- 1932. Alfred Paddison, Esq., (Died)
- 1943. None elected.

War Memorials.

On 27th January 1904 a tablet containing the names of all O.R's who fell in the South African War was unveiled by Major Alan Hill-Walker, V.C. (O.R.) The cost was defrayed by subscriptions raised from O.R's.

Two similar tablets inscribed with the names of those O.R's who fell in the Great War were⁴ dedicated on 14th July 1921 by Major-General Sir Percival S. Wilkinson, K.C.M.G.⁴ C.B.

1

By his Will dated 14th May 1576 James Wadeson of Aske, apparently a surveyor, made this bequest:-

.....to be buried in the churchyard at Richmond nigh unto Christopher Mason.....My lease to my boy, and the use thereof to George Sigiswicke and Christopher Pullaye for the bringing up of my boie at the schole and to my occupacon

The 'Schole' referred to was very likely R.S.Y.

1. Sur. Soc. 26 pp. 260-1.

1

By his Will dated 22nd November 1580 Richard Hutchinson of Richmond, Merchant, gave to the Bailiffs of the School, for the use of the poor of the town, 10/- yearly, payable out of a close 'at the west end of the north side of Burley Wynd' (? somewhere off Frenchgate?). Clarkson quotes a document dated 1744 which suggests that this Charity had lapsed some time previously to that date.

In an old document belonging to the Governors is the statement that in the year ~~15~~ 1597 it was ordered 'That the keys of the Common Box of the Free School shall be kept in manner and form following, that is to say, the bailiffs for the time being one, Mr. Alderman one, the most ancient Burgess one, and the Schoolmaster one.'

3

Clarkson records that the Master of the School, together with the Town Clerk, two Sergeants-at-Mace, Pasture Masters and some other Corporation officials were for many years each allowed a horse gate (or stint) for two beast gates in the Town Pasture. This privilege was abolished in 1730.

In the 18th century a special seat was set aside in the chancel of the Parish Church for the Schoolmaster and Usher.

-
1. Sur. Soc. 26 pp. 260-1.
 2. p. 231.
 3. p. 117.
 4. Clarkson, p. 155.

The Parish Register records that in the years 1597 and 1598 1,050 inhabitants of the Borough died of the plague and tradition has it that they were buried under a large gravestone lying to the north of the Church. Early in the 19th century when the churchyard was the School playground, the new boys were still warned by their school-fellows not to go near this 'plague stone' for fear of infection.

In 1910 a substantial sum was raised in the School for the British Antarctic Expedition and forwarded to Captain Scott who wrote a cordial letter of thanks. In 1914 the Headmaster received the following letter:-

36 & 38 Victoria Street.
London.
Feb. 12th 1914.

Dear Sir,

Capt. Scott, my late leader, was always grateful for the kind and general interest taken by both school boys and girls in his Expedition, especially from a geographical point of view, and left instructions that an interesting photograph of the Expedition should, if possible, be sent to the Schools that were the principal subscribers.

Naturally he did not express a wish that his own photograph should take the form of a small souvenir of our gratitude; however I am of opinion that this photograph would be the most appreciated by Schools, and have accordingly requested the Fine Art Society, 148 New Bond Street, W., to forward you a photograph of Capt. Scott with the well known volcanic mountain 'Erebus' in the background, which I hope you will accept on behalf of your School.

With renewed thanks for your kind interest,

Believe me,

Yours very truly,

Edward R.G.R. Evans,

Commander, Royal Navy.

The photograph, which now hangs in the School, was unveiled by the Bishop of Ripon on Speech Day 20th July 1914.

During the South African War the boys decided not to purchase prizes for the Sports, but to give the money collected for the purpose to the Transvaal War Fund and the Daily Telegraph War Fund. The following appeared in the Daily Telegraph:-

An interesting item to schoolboys should be that furnished by the Richmond School, Yorks. where the boys, instead of receiving the prizes, elected to hand the money they would have cost to the fund, contenting themselves with medals of nominally intrinsic value. No memento of the War should be ^{more} ~~high~~ highly prized than one of these awards.

During the Great War the money collected for the Sports' Fund was given to War Charities and during 1939-1945 war it has been handed to the Red Cross Fund.

During the Great War the boys were engaged in digging and cropping land in Backhouse Ing; in the years 1939-1945 they cultivated the land to the south of the 'Tate Testimonial'.

n In 1919 the Governors were informed by the County Council Education Committee that the latter were considering the question of the provision of Secondary School accommodation for Girls in the Richmond district and inquiring if the Governors would consent to convert the School into a mixed School: the Governors were unanimous in refusing.

In the summer and winter of 1939 with the evacuation of the industrial areas of the north-east coast, the Sunderland Bede Collegiate Girls' School shared the School-buildings with the boys on alternate mornings and afternoons: this continued until 1944.

A Scheme (no. 759) issued by the Charity Commissioners and dated 12th July 1883 relating to the composition of the Governing body of Scorton Grammar School, provided that two representatives were to be elected by the Governing Body of R.S.Y. The first appointees were notified by the Scorton Authorities on 12th September 1883 and were the Right Honourable the Earl of Zetland and Charles Grey Tate, Esq. The present (1946) representatives are James Clarkson Eyles, Esq. and Frederick Cairns Hodgson, Esq.

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX A

Extracts from the Diary of the Rev. James
Tate, junior, Master 1833 - 63.

1843.

- 15th Feb. Half-holiday, of course. Skating &c. at Paper Mills. Mr. Cooke (Mayor) gave me £1 Clarke's Charity. (1)
- 8th April. At xi a.m. $\frac{1}{4}$ Revd. C. Easter was presented by the boys of R.S.Y. with a pocket communion Cup &c. and ceased to be second master of the School. (2)
- 4th May. Funeral of H.R.H. Duke of Sussex at Kensall Green Cemetery. Flag on Trinity Chapel tower half-mast high. Bells at intervals tolling all day. Left School $x\frac{1}{2}$ till iii.
- 9th Aug. Cricket on Moor. Spoilt by rain.
- 30th Aug. Whole holiday No. 1 for C.B.Y^eoman's First Class, Trinity College, Cambridge, 3rd man. (3)

1844

- 25th March. Note from Mayor, P. Maxwell, Esq. asking holiday for Wednesday because ~~we~~ coursing at Scorton! in consequence of petition [i.e. from the boys at the School.]
- 19th June. To School at ix. All boarders gone. Found 48 panes smashed! Could not stay so broke up at once; piteously tired!
- 29th Aug. Again half-holiday asked by Richmond Archers for their day in Matrimony Field.
- 26th Sept. As yesterday my classes at home. There contrived to get to Richmond Race Ground yesterday Powlett, Morley, Glaister, Scott; to-day W. & F. Swire.
- 14th Nov. Grumblings about shabby with-holding of half-holiday after Tuesday - so granted.

1. For an account of this Charity cf. pp. 229-30.

2. Easter had been elected Headmaster of Kirby Hill Grammar School.

3. cf. p. 256.

1845

- 17th March. Hopes low of literary distinction from School.
- 5th May. Morning School at vii a.m. Breakfast at viii.
- 9th Oct. Endeavoured to resuscitate the industry of R.S.Y.
- 6th Nov. Bonfire hae vice permitted.
- 26th Nov. Broke up at xii. Majority off by Mail to Darlington and there on. Some stay for tomorrow morning. Journey money £47.

1846

- 13th Jan. N.B. Wm. Stoddard olim de R.S.Y. - a free boy - drowned on Xmas Day in Love Lane. His body not found till 10th Jan near Langton.....

1847

- 17th May. Mons. Keller succeeds Mons. Berard. [i.e. as French Tutor to the School and Tate family.]

1848

- 21st March. Dr. Robinson gives £10 for a medal.

1849

- 27th April.to see new cricket field toward Easby.
1
- 18th May. N^otion of a Foundation Stone affair tomorrow; rapidly becomes popular; it is resolved and is begun to be prepared for.

1. i.e. of the new 'Tate Testimonial' Building, cf. pp. 55 & f.

- 19th May. At 4 Corporation met at Mayer's (J.Fisher) and clergy. Procession to School of Freeboys and Boarders 2 and 2; workmen 3 and 3. Mayor with Rector on right and self on left; then Revs. Dusautoy, Robson, J. Thompson (of Easby) J.C.Thompson, T.Robson; then members of the Corporation and Committee. J.Fisher began and by and by read from Peacock's List. (1) Then I for ten minutes. Refreshments to workmen and boys &c. &c. Many of leading Richmond personalities present. (2)
- 15th June. First window (stone) finished on left hand of porch.
- 18th Sept. The Mayorasks for half-holiday which given. Feeds all ye boys after football with plum cake.
- 26th Sept. My spherical.....cinquefoiled stone inserted in south gable of School. (3)

-
1. Part of this list⁴ is reproduced on pp. 138-9.
 2. Certain Greek and Latin verses in praise of Canon Tate written by the Rev. W. Haig Brown (an assistant master at the School under Mr. Tate), Thomas M. Crowder, T.C.H. Croft and H. Cradock (three Old Boys) were placed in the foundation stone of the building on this occasion. (cf. Comp. iii, Oct. 1907, pp. 17-8.)
 3. It may still be seen.

1850

- 2nd. Feb. 100 panes repairing in School broken by Hepton and others of National School, expenses £1.5.0.
- 5th Aug. W.Walker removed in my presence old Desk and Seat of Masters of Grammar School from its old position to New School. My old books removed and School books yesterday.
- 23rd Aug. Bagazine Upper now fairly taken for cricket.
- 11th Sept. Extra archery on Race Ground and cricket in Backhouse Ing.
- 27th Sept. Anniversary of James Tate's [Senior] appointment to Mastership of Grammar School 1796 and opening of 'Testimonial' at 1½ p.m. All pupils assembled - Free boys and Boarders - took leave of the old School.
- 30th Sept. Commenced work in New School reading prayers out of my Father's old School Prayer Book. All boys in Hall and kneeling.
- 21st Dec. Took down wreaths and flowers of Sept. 27.

1851

- 22nd Mar. New terms £40 under xii.
- 2nd Apr. Catterick Races today and tomorrow - only 2 Ropers, Wright and Shepherd called away, this great improvement.
- 12th May. Dies ipse sine molestiis but most vexatious instances of idleness next morning. Whole holidays must be dropped because of wasted time for older pupils. Decidedly so.
- 24th Sept. Rugby football - pleasant look on.
- 11th Nov. £1 (Clarke's) ¹ to Metcalfe, Shepherd and Tickler respectively, £2 being in arrears. Bathurst (2) to two Masons.

1. y. pp. 229-30

2. Bathurst Exhibitions, for details of which cf. pp. 221-3.

19th Dec. Broke up Friday iv p.m. till 2 Feb. 1852.¹

1852

20th Feb. Picture of James Tate [senior] (Pickersgill) presented to him by his pupils 1834 by Railway from Edmonton to Richmond.

27th Feb. Hawking on Moor.....half-holiday for hawks.

22nd Sept. A serious question arises under the circumstances whether we had not better return to the old hours of my father's day - 8-9; $9\frac{1}{2}$ -12; $2\frac{1}{2}$ -5.....=6 for the year's round.

1853

14th Jan. French pupils 15 (+ 2 mine) 17 at this time.

24th Feb. All skaters of School on Force Head at iv $\frac{1}{2}$. Quos motus spiritus intus abiit.

13th May. CricketSchool once more (two innings) beat Richmondshire Club by 4 (57-55).

22nd Dec. All boarders cleared off in morning. Broke up at 4 p.m. using new School prayer. (2)

1854

21st June Durham Grammar School encounters, on Town Club field, R.S.Y. and defeated by 60.

3rd Oct. Holiday whole. Mayor's. Riding boundaries.

1. Until 1866 the School year consisted of only two terms - roughly February to June and August to December.

2. The School Prayer printed on p. iii. *te*

1855

- 18th Aug. Bathing going on briskly.
- 26th Nov. Concluded Tusculum Disputations i with my most worthy and beloved pupils-Yeoman, Bristow and Hardy.

1856

- 3rd May. Inspected old timbers of old Grammar School. No relique worth preservation.
- 10th May. Old Grammar School seu Low Schule demolished - the materials sold for National School Master's house adjoining National School.
- 22nd Dec. N.B. my five predecessors since 1648 have averaged 39 years of mastership.

1857

- 1st Sept. Holiday. Stockton Gr. School Eleven play us at cricket on Club ground; they much beaten.
- 7th Oct. Fast day on account of Indian mutiny. No School. Three services, boys at twoNo butter, or hot meat or puddings or other luxury....shops shut.

1858

- 7th March. No end of sledging by boys (as of late) from Back Steps all way into Archery Ground.
- 11th March. Good work in School by my good boys. Would that they showed more energy and helpfulness for themselves.
- 11th April Hodie hora quarta sepultus est J. S. Bickford^{1.} The R.S.Y. boys formed an avenue from the gates to the door of the church both going and coming.
- 29th May. Bells several times for Charles (Stuart) 11, his return. No other notice, public or private, barring oak leaves gathered by the boys.

1. Master of the School.

- 2nd Sept. The glass for the memorial of Rev. J.S. Bickford arrives and is partly put up in School N.E. window in afternoon. (1)
- 21st Oct. I give house room for organ in Grammar School till St. Mary's ~~best~~ ^{rebuild}. (2)
- 20th Nov. Martinmas Fair. Boys at Wild Beast Show in evening.
- 1st Dec. Mr. Cooke, patron, calls and appoints me to Trinity Chapel (vice Dusautoy promoted.)

1859

- 14th Jan. At x took oaths &c. before Rector, by commission, as Chaplain of Gaol. (3)
- 5th Feb. Fairly at work now in School with good staff of Masters.
- 13th Feb. 'Read myself in' at Trinity and delighted Mr. Cooke at least.
- 4th Mar. From...Ripon approving of Cooke's window and my three [i.e. in Trinity Chapel] (4) A famous football match in playground.
- 13th Mar. East window (old) torn out at Trinity.

1859

- 5th Apr. Chancel arch at Trinity cleared and ready for freestone again.
- 23rd Aug. Trinity chancel, old oak roof, clear'd and varnish'd &c. dark.

1860

- 16th Apr. School now of 27.
- 21st Apr. Again and finally think of dropping middle....master in School as numbers now small.

1. In the room now used as the laboratory. M.I. in St Mary's churchyard reads:-

Here rest
the mortal remains of
The Rev. Thos. Sidney Bickford, B.A.
second master of
Richmond Grammar School
as in the north east window
is recorded.
He was born and educated
at Kingsbridge, Devon
graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge
and died at Richmond
the 13th April 1858
aged 25 years.

The inscription on the laboratory window reads: T.S. Bickford, B.A. Mag. Math. Schol. Richmd. obiit 13th Apr. In memoriam Discipuli Pos.

2. The Parish Church was closed from June 1858 to April 1860 and thoroughly reconstructed in its present style.

3. cf. p. 149.

4. cf. p. 198.

12th Sept. Great cricket match between Ripon Grammar School and Richmond; latter winning by 8 wickets.

1861

13th March. Great footballing just now.

25th May. Bathing.....at noons in Far Deep where rocks in water much varied now.

4th June Keep Queen's Birthday by a holiday. To Ripon of cricketers; return match of last Sept. 12th ours beaten by 15 runs.

17th June Inspection of Rifles (old N.Yorks.) by Lord Pow^Wlett. Allowed to leave School at xi $\frac{1}{2}$ a.m. Most of us to Castle Yard where review held.

A P P E N D I X B.

Reminiscences of Old Boys.

1.

By ----- ? ----- . Written 1902.


[Temp. 1796-1833].

(Reprinted from Comp. i, April 1902).

The School year was divided into two periods, with holidays of six weeks' duration intervening at Christmas and Midsummer. Such a division of the School year was no doubt rendered necessary by the difficulties of communication with the outer world, for, although Richmond at this time was the centre of a considerable trade in lead and wool and the sole Market town of the district around, the only travelling facilities its inhabitants enjoyed were by means of the two coaches - 'The Telegraph' and 'The Courier'; the former only however coming to Catterick Bridge, where a van met it, whilst the 'Courier' ran between Richmond and Leeds via Leeming Bar and Ripon. The boarders, whose number certainly never exceeded fifty, returned by coach and, withal, somewhat irregularly, owing to the great distances many had to travel. They hailed from all parts, some from Wales and Scotland, and one from Heidelberg. They seem to have arrived, and to have departed also, in a casual manner; new boys they regarded with indifference, farewells passed off without ceremonies.

There were two boarding houses, the Headmaster's at the foot of Frenchgate and another. The elder boys in the Headmaster's house had studies in the outbuildings adjoining the garden. Out of School the boarders' time was their own; there were, under Canon Tate's rule, no organised games, but when his son, James Tate, succeeded, some steps were made in this direction by building a fives court and laying out an Archery Ground. Wednesdays and Saturdays are now half holidays. On occasion whole holidays were given, and seem to have begun early in the day, for a popular institution thereof was breakfast at Catterick Bridge.

School hours began early, an hour before breakfast, followed by three hours before dinner and two in the afternoon. The education was almost entirely classical; once a week, indeed, Ponsieur Pace, a master from Kirby Ravensworth School, came over to give lessons in French, whilst Mathematics were recognised chiefly by a few lessons in Arithmetic.

 Canon Tate's division, the two upper classes of the School, the Classical reading was pretty wide. Homer, Herodotus and Thucydides, the plays of Euripides and Sophocles, were in the regular Greek course. On Horace he was famous; the other Latin authors read were Livy, Cicero and Virgil. His success was due rather to his personality than to his method, and measured by the standard of today, he would hardly be regarded as a deep or philosophical scholar. A genial humour pervaded his teaching. Sitting, not at his desk, but at a side table in the middle of the room, at work on the corrections of copies of verses, he would suspend the work of the whole School in order to deliver himself of a humorous lecture upon some point coming under his notice. Occasionally he broke forth into impromptu doggerel.)

January, July and February
I am the Canon Residentiairy.

Being somewhat short-sighted, Canon Tate was always afraid of passing anyone he knew in the street without recognition, and on one occasion as he passed the entrance to the 'King's Head', an important looking individual, standing on the steps with his thumbs in the arm-holes of his waistcoat, attracted his attention. Thinking he possibly knew him, he innocently put up his eye-glass to aid his sight, upon which the person aforesaid threw forth a key and staring impertinently through it, said, 'Now, Sir, do you know me?' The Canon dropped his eye-glass and passed on, remarking in a quiet tone, 'No! Thank God I don't!'

Amongst other characteristics was, if we are to believe the stories told of him, his profoundly human reverence for port. They threw certain side-lights on the Canon's inner man and suggest that his sway was not as absolute at home as in the class-room. Presumably it was under the influence of the 'third glass', that on one occasion whilst entertaining some friends, he was incited mildly to rebel against his wife's dictatorial rule, for when, his glass having been filled for the fourth time, she remarked in a loud whisper, 'James, you have had three glasses', he replied, 'Though my name is undoubtedly James Tate, it does not follow, my dear, that yours should be Dick Tate.' We are not told to what lengths his rebel spirit carried him, but we learn elsewhere how he chafed against any interruption of the legitimate circulation of his favourite vintage. To him indeed, the latter would appear to have been an exclusive object of contemplation, but it happened at a public dinner that someone produced a cork of peculiar make, saying there was some problem connected with it. It was passed from hand to hand, and when it reached the learned Headmaster it was expected that he would solve the problem. 'Well, Gentlemen', he said, 'it seems to me that this is like all other corks; it but serves to stop the bottle'

11.

By the Rev. Canon Dickson (O.R. 1832-9).

Written 1900.

(Reprinted from Comp. i, December 1900).

I find it difficult to realise the fact that sixty-eight years have rolled away since the fine morning in the summer of 1832, on which I descended the path through the churchyard of Richmond to take my place for the first time in the old School-house in its north-east corner. I was nine years of age, I wore the new clothes into which I had been promoted in honour of the occasion, known, I am now told, as a 'monkey-suit', with a frilled shirt-collar round my neck; under my arm I carried a thin leather-covered copy of Cornelius Nepos, and a 'pair of tables,' being a folded sheet of paper of quarto size, pasted on buckram, and containing the rudiments of the Latin grammar, drawn up by Mr. Tate for the use of beginners on their first entrance into the School.

The old School-house was a long, low building, with no pretension to architectural distinction, but venerable and picturesque in its weather-worn garb of grey-stone, and under its steep roof covered with the thin slabs of stone common in that part of Yorkshire. Within, about two-thirds of the building, on the right hand or east side of the door, were occupied by the main School-room, the space on the left being covered by a much smaller room, supposed to be devoted to the study of such little-valued subjects as Arithmetic, Geography and the French language, but in my time seldom used. The throne or rostrum of the Headmaster was at the eastern extremity; the second master had a low desk at the western corner, and a large open fire at the same end cheered us up in cold weather. The School-house had no out-buildings of any kind whatever.

The boys did not sit on benches at desks as in modern Schools, but within enclosures resembling pews, ranged along the walls on each side as in the chancels of churches, with a sloping book-board, and a narrow shelf beneath it; an arrangement so conducive to idleness that its adoption by our ancestors seems unaccountable. The shelves were cut and hacked with pocket-knives to an extent quite indescribable, and past all repair.

I was much too young and insignificant, of course, to come under the personal notice of the great head-master, but when I doffed my cap to him in the street I was always rewarded with a smile and nod. The well-known engraved portrait of him is an excellent likeness, but I do not need to glance at it, as it hangs in the room in which I am writing, for I have a vivid recollection of the flaxen or auburn wig, and of the somewhat short and thick-set figure in the dress of a clerical dignitary. There were times when he was to be seen walking up and down the 'Back-flags' in conversation with Mr. King, who held the post of corrector of the Greek press in the University of Cambridge and who was wont, in the long vacation, to visit a sister, resident in Richmond. The typical figure of Mr. King, in the blue coat with large gilt buttons, the buff waistcoat and nankeen pantaloons of the period, is vividly present to my mind.

The young men at the head of the School, objects of my deep respect and veneration, were Michael Angelo Atkinson, afterwards Fellow and Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge; Henry Yeoman, who became Archdeacon of Cleveland, and M.F. Sadler, known as a contributor to theological literature. To these names must be added those of Collingwood, Knowled⁵, Mitchell and North, of whose personality my recollection is less distinct. Somewhat junior to these magnates were Watkin Williams, a Welshman from Glamorganshire; other members of the Yeoman family; and Elbonn, a stalwart fen-man from Ely, much given to flute playing, and a rather clever limner of sea-pieces in oils, painted on tin plates. One of these, which he gave to me, was long preserved among my treasures. The names of Austin, Bradley, Carter, of Leefe, Rhodes, Swire, Thompson, Wyvill, will ever be associated in my mind with cheery old times at R.S.Y., and if I refrain from mentioning other school-fellows, it is from no lack of affectionate remembrance.

When Mr. Tate was promoted in 1833, by the Prime Minister, Lord Grey, who, (with a brother) had been his pupil⁴, to a stall in St. Paul's Cathedral, he was succeeded in the School by the second master, his eldest son, James Tate, junior, whose place was taken by another son, Thomas Tate. With the irreverence common to the species, the new head-master was invariably mentioned among ourselves as 'James', the new second master as 'Tom'. The brothers were strongly contrasted. I think I may say that we all loved 'James', after the cool and qualified fashion, however, in which English boys regard their masters. His health was delicate; this may have accounted for lack of energy and decision in the government of the School, and also, perhaps for a quiet tone of voice, and gentleness of manner, which seemed quite inconsistent with severity or reproof or punishment. Scrupulously neat in his own person, and always faultlessly dressed, I have known him break off suddenly when reproving a boy, and notice with commendation the cleanness of his hands. He had an odd way of using the polished inside case of his watch as a mirror in which to inspect the state of one of his eyes, which seemed to give him trouble. This oddity was so characteristic of him that probably many of his surviving pupils will remember it.

'Tom', on the other hand, was a powerfully built man, in rude health, with resolute self-will and fixity of purpose stamped on every feature. I fear that in our young hearts there was no feeling towards him but one of intense dislike, little

1. Incorrect. See p. 144 n³.

short of hatred. I am mindful of the wise maxim de mortuis nil nisi bonum, and forbear to justify our antipathy by citations from records of incidents stored in my memory. If I allow myself to relate one anecdote, it is because it illustrates a roughness in the treatment of boys common in those days rather than special harshness on the part of an individual. I had commenced the study of Greek; the grammar placed in my hands was in the Latin language, according to the highly rational plan of those times. At the head of a certain page I found the words Paradigma Vocis Activae. Vainly seeking an explanation from my neighbours, who professed ignorance, the mischievous rōgēs, with a jerk of the thumb towards the second master's desk, said, 'Go and ask Tom'. Accordingly I crept up with my book, and timidly asked the meaning of the word paradigma. The result was this, namely, that 'Tom' took the book and gave me a tingling slap on each cheek with it, hissing out between his teeth (which were remarkably white and regular) the encouraging remark, 'You're a paradigma of an ass'. When the hard word Metamorphosis came along on another occasion, perhaps it may be said, in school-boy language, that I had not cheek enough left, after my recent experience, to risk the consequence of another enquiry, or face a new rebuff. Certain it is that I left School at 15 years of age without any clear understanding of the world as used by Ovid, or, in fact, who Ovid was, or when and where he lived and wrote, and how he came to use a Greek word for the title of his book. Such things were not explained to us. Our sole concern was with Ovid was to imitate the 'Ovidian distich', on which Mr. Tate had written a treatise. That Ovidian distich was the bane of my existence. Every Wednesday afternoon (a nominal half-holiday) our home lesson was the production of ten or twelve lines of 'longs and shorts' on some well-worn adage highly interesting to the youthful mind, such as Vita brevis, ars longa, or on some event in the Roman History. Some boys have the knack of stringing together a few platitudes in passable Latin without serious effort. I have known a boy hit off his own exercise and then produce two other versions for particular friends. I was gifted with no such happy knack, my verses were anything but Ovidish; they were beneath contempt, and might certainly have been

Rightly censured by the Stagyrte,
Who says their numbers 'do not fadge aright'.

No doubt, it was the fault of the system then universal in all Grammar Schools, and not of the masters at Richmond, that condemned me to such drudgery which was mere waste of time, leading to no useful result, and precluding enquiry into the possession of this or ~~that~~ boy of natural
~~that~~

gifts or endowments which might have repaid encouragement even at the sacrifice of routine. I venture on an illustrative anecdote. When Her Majesty the Queen came to the throne in 1837, my class fellows and I were told to write a copy of English verses in her honour instead of the usual Latin doggerel. Accordingly we handed in our loyal effusions. To my extreme astonishment, and even confusion, my copy was adjudged to be far the best. 'James' was delighted with it, and after making one little correction or improvement, he hung the paper on the hook above his head, reserved for meritorious exercises, and I went down to my seat amid the generous smiles of my friends. Is it credible that I was never again told to write English verses? No; the system of the School required that I should write Latin verse, and at Latin verse I continued to slave, often with tears in my eyes (for I hated failure of any kind), until I left the School.

One excellent practice was introduced by Mr. James Tate. Two or three times in each month we were made to learn by heart, as a home lesson, a portion of good English poetry, and to repeat it from memory. There was a time when I could recite whole pages of Paradise Lost and many of the masterpieces of Gray, Goldsmith, Collins, Campbell, and the delightful Sir Walter, beloved of all school-boys. We knew nothing, however, of Shakespeare. Perhaps the unexpected success of my Ode to Victoria may have been promoted by this useful exercise.

There was joy in the School when 'Tom' departed to become curate to his father the Canon, in the parish of Edmonton. His place was filled by John Fenwick, an excellent and honest teacher, under whom we certainly made good progress. He became Fellow and Bursar of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; Headmaster of Ipswich Grammar School, and ultimately Rector of a living in Norfolk. To the best of my recollection, no reference was made in my time during School hours, to the subject of religion.

The Friary, now so happily tenanted, had belonged for more than a century to ancestors of my family, and I had passed several of my boyhood years within its walls. I mention this, however, only to express my belief that my relatives, if now living would entirely approve of the devotion of the old house to its present uses. They would feel, I think, that ecclesiastical property had been restored to purposes congenial to those which it was originally intended to promote. And perhaps the Prior of the Grey Friars, who so gallantly resisted the cession of his convent to the commissioners of Henry V¹¹¹

(1)

if restored to life, might find consolation for that reluctant cession in the re-consecration of his religious house, however fallen from its former high estate, for the furtherance of objects which may be justly regarded as akin to religion.

A new epoch in my School life began in the autumn and winter of 1835-6, when I became a boarder in the head-master's house during the absence of my mother from Richmond. The house, at the foot of Frenchgate, was large enough to accommodate about sixteen boarders besides Mr. James Tate's young family, without any overcrowding. In the pleasant garden behind it were out-buildings containing three little rooms called 'studies' which were allotted to boys according to seniority, two or three in each study. Williams and Elbourn were joint lords of the best of these little rooms, and I shared and enjoyed another with two friends.

Let me say at once that I was very happy in Mr. Tate's house. Times are indeed now greatly changed. We had few of the comforts, and none of the luxuries today very generally enjoyed by boys at School; but we did not expect them and did not miss them, nor find any cause for complaint in their absence from our daily round, and I am glad to be able to declare that I look back upon those days among the boarders as a period marked, on the whole, by cheerful and healthy enjoyment of life. We were allowed a very large amount of liberty. No bounds were imposed on our ramblings, and on holidays some of us scampered over the charming country for miles around. Now and then we reached Catterick Bridge, and if we could muster a few pence among us, we would ask for a luncheon of bread and cheese at the Inn, so well known in the days of stage-coach travelling. I believe the kind-hearted landlady and good-natured waiter charged an almost nominal sum, and sometimes added a slice of cake or mince-pie to the repast. Another scamper was to the bridge of three arches over the Swale, then in course of construction, on the new road to Reeth; and one of our set, Bell, son of a respected bookseller in the town and had a narrow escape from drowning on one occasion. He fell from a plank used by the workmen into the river, then in impetuous flood, and was swept away like a twig or chip of wood, we others running on the bank in terror. Luckily one of the masons was near a turn in the river on the other side, and was just in time to wade boldly into the torrent and seize the half-drowned boy. We had nothing to give the honest fellow but our thanks, and we conveyed Bell to his home, carrying him in turn on our backs, bare-headed and minus one shoe.

To climb about the ruins of Easby Abbey was obviously a suitable pastime, especially as it was risky; but no accident ever occurred, and we had no bad falls in our scramblings among the rocks and caves of Wycliffe Scar and Wallanee's Leap. But I must not trust myself to add to these small chronicles. These adventures were in the highest degree conducive to the vigorous health which we all enjoyed. They took the place of the athletic games of the present day, which had not then 'cropped out'. We had cricket of a mild juvenile sort, with the old under-hand bowling, in our play-ground, but no matches, for no clubs or organisations existed for the encouragement of the game. Masters, and even senior boys, never played with us. The same may be said of football. Fives, as played in Yorkshire against a wide and high wall (not as at Eton), was a fine active game, but only two or three boys could play at the same time. It was walks, or rather runs, 'O'er moor and fen, o'er crag and torrent' in that grand hilly country which strengthened our lungs, and braced our muscles, and sharpened our appetites for the simple fare abundantly supplied to us. That fare consisted largely of bread and milk, tea and coffee were unknown. I suppose the elder boys had beer with the one 'square meal' of the day, and I daresay the foolish fellows derided it as 'swipes', but this I forget. I myself disliked beer, and I think that all the younger boys drank water, as I did, drawn from a pump on the premises, but at that time Richmond had no water-works. The health of the boys was perfect; no doctor came near our side of Mr. Tate's house while I was in it. Perhaps I am furnishing food for reflection by votaries of sanitary science when I affirm that in spite of the total absence of conditions now regarded as of primary necessity, not a single case of typhoid fever, or of any other dangerous malady, occurred among the boys of the School, whether boarders of day-boys, during the whole period of my connection with the School. One death occurred, that of Sackville Cresswell, whose ugly tomb (1), with its heathenish emblems, may be seen in the churchyard, near to the site of the old School-house; but this was indirectly due to an explosion in a gunsmith's shop in the Market Place, near to the

1. M.I. reads:

In memory of

Estcourt Sackville Cresswell

A Scholar of the Free Grammar School of this Town
who died after an illness of ten days obt. 30th Oct. 1836
in humble but sure hope of his Redeemer

.....immortality.

'Ye are all children of God by Faith in Christ Jesus'. Gals.

3. 26.

As a testimony of their affection

and esteem this tomb

was erected by his sorrowing School fellows.

entrance to Friars' Wynd. The Cresswells were lodgers in rooms over the shop which was totally wrecked; and though they escaped unhurt at the time, Sackville and his mother died soon afterwards from the effects of the shock.

On Sundays we went twice to Church, but not in a body, or any kind of procession. We should have detested this, fancying that it savoured of the 'Academy for Young Gentlemen', which was our pet aversion. We dropped in by twos and threes, like other people, and occupied two square pews, one on each side of the nave.

My departure from the School, was marked by 'no sadness of farewell'. Looking back across the wide plain of a long life, I see it as a bright sunny spot amid the far off hills.

May it flourish!

111.

By Octavius Leefe (O.R.1835-42). Written 1901.

(Reprinted from Comp. i, April 1901.)

I entered the Grammar School in the early part of 1835, and I quitted it in 1842, at the end of the December Half. We knew nothing of 'Terms' in those days. That method of dividing the year was not in use at Richmond, and we used commonly to talk about what we intended to do 'next Half'. Thus it comes to pass that 65 years have gone by since my school-life began at the old School in the Churchyard, and of those who were then my school-fellows there are not, so far as I am aware, more than three now living

The School when I entered it was governed by the Rev. James Tate, son of the former Master, who had become a Canon of St. Paul's. The second Master was Mr. Wray, who sat in the same room with the Headmaster, but at the opposite end of it. He was a man of a drowsy temperament, and, especially during afternoon School, frequently became sleepy. He had, moreover, a glass eye, but he was neither unjust nor unkind, though owing to his visual defect, he failed to see all that was going on. After Mr. Wray the second Master was Mr. John Fenwick.....He was a vigorous, prompt and energetic master, and devoted to the study of arithmetic and mathematics, which we generally did in the smaller of the two rooms, which generally went by the name of 'The Little Room'. Mr. Fenwick was succeeded by the Rev. Chas. Easter, an excellent master, for whom I entertain the highest respect. Together with my school-fellows, Frederick Swire, Frank Wyvill and others, we read Homer with Mr. Easter, and under his guidance made good progress, and felt conscious that we were doing so.

It was never my fate to be in the Upper Form of the School, and consequently it was only occasionally that I came personally into intercourse with the Head Master, but he kept the entire School well in hand, and did not very frequently resort to the use of the cane, and this implied a greater degree of self restraint on his part than at first appears, because 60 years ago the lawful right on the part of the schoolmaster to flog with a cane was seldom challenged, and like the legal right of husbands to personally chastize their wives, was, on the authority of old legal text-writers, asserted, qualified only by the condition that the punishment must be reasonable in its nature, and not excessive in amount.

Mr. Tate's curious habit, described by Canon Dickson, of investigating the condition of one of his eyes in the mirror provided by the burnished interior of his watch, is one that I have often witnessed, and well remember. The impression that he left on our minds was that he was suffering some physical inconvenience or discomfort, and that it was commonly the precursor of some act of discipline on his part.

Looking back at what the teaching of the School consisted of between 1835 and 1842, I think that Greek and Latin Authors, and Grecian and Roman History, with Arithmetic, Euclid and Mathematics, were pretty nearly the whole. To English poetry we paid very little regard, though it is impossible to be unmindful of a previous time when a former pupil of the School, Herbert Knowles, gave an additional consecration to the Churchyard at Richmond by Stanzas composed there, of such beauty in thought and expression that I find it very difficult adequately to praise them.....

Once a week we construed parts of the Gospels from the Greek Testament, but in Church teaching we were destitute of instruction. Whatever was taught us in those days about the Christian religion or the Catholic Faith was imparted at home by our parents, or 'picked up by the wayside'.....

When the wave of Church Restoration broke on Richmond, a movement was set on foot to restore the Parish Church, and the Town was much agitated. Meetings were held to take the matter into consideration, and a good deal of rusty and half-forgotten law about Faculty Pews was unearthed. Moreover Church-rates, which were not then - nor afterwards, until 1868 - illegal, were possible, and an attempt to levy a rate to restore the Church would probably have given to Richmond a financial convulsion with aggravated sectarian symptoms. To one of these meetings the Headmaster was invited, and, closing the Greek Author which had been engaging the class, explained 'And now to go from the Attic Muse to the Battle of the Pews'.....

Football and Fives were very popular games during my time, and Cricket was played on the racecourse on half-holidays. In winter, and when there was plenty of snow, the benches on which we sat were taken out of the 'Little Room', and were carried to the top of the central walk in the Churchyard, and being turned upside down, and packed with so many boys as could cling on to them, were started on their downward path over the snow. The speed and momentum attained made this a very popular pastime, which included the excitement caused by a not infrequent upset, when the whole thing went over before the overloaded coach reached its destination, by bumping against the bank of snow piled up as a buffer against the wall of the Churchyard at the bottom of the path.

Expeditions to Whitcliffe Scar were reserved for holidays, and were very popular. The bigger boys obtained a brass Cannon mounted on a wooden gun-carriage, and this was

dragged through the town and all along the West Field to Will-
ance's Leap where it was fired in an aimless sort of way, and
without any design of hitting anything. These rocks at Whitclif
fe and the woods that lie beneath them are still as beautiful as
ever, and I have, during the last 3 or 4 years, spent consider-
able time delightfully wandering amongst them.....

1V

By Sir Edward Russell (O.R.circa 1844-7)

Written 1906.

(Reprinted from Comp. 11, July 1906).

I envy the boys of Richmond School as they acquire learning and capacity for future life amidst some of the most beautiful scenes in the country; and I shall be glad to give them in this article a few minutes of acceptable reading.....

It is curious to notice how little changed Richmond is and at the same time to remember how changed the world is and the country is; and especially the mode of locomotion. You all know how you get from London to Richmond in these days. When I came to this quaint haunt of beauty - having never for more than a day seen anything but London streets and parks - it was indeed an event. We had to start at five in the afternoon from the Saracen's Head, in one of the thickest parts of London, by stage coach. My two grand-mammas both did kindnesses for us on the eve of the great pilgrimage and other friends also contributed delicacies for our consumption. I am afraid these did not facilitate the enjoyment of my brother and sister and myself. I think we had better have started on simpler fare. At that time people who had not large means travelled outside stage coaches. It came on heavily to rain and my mother and her sister on the top, got wet through. It happened that there was room inside for us three children, and so we escaped the wet. But, oh, how close it was!

We saw Highgate Archway and thought it a wonder, and we got to Grantham next morning and in a fine old Inn room, as it lives in my recollection, had a magnificent breakfast while my mother and aunt dried their clothes at the fire after the tropical downpour. And now the weather had cleared and we enjoyed the outside riding much more than we had our close imprisonment within the Coach. All day we drove and arrived at Leeds at half-past four. It was not to be thought of that we could get on to Richmond that night. We had to sleep at Leeds at the Blue Boar, and next morning at half-past eight off we had to go again and did not arrive at Catterick, where we dismounted from the stage-coach, until half-past four in the afternoon. Then there was a little omnibus to take us to Richmond, conveyed now by my father who had come out from Richmond to meet us; and in the dear old place, such a change for us in every way, we were soon happily settled....our furniture and effects by the by had to be brought by the great old carriers' firm of Chaplin & Horne.

Richmond School was then very differently housed from now, in a modest building adjoining the churchyard. But it was very famous. I knew James Tate the second, and being a precocious lad, admired him and saw great virtues in him, which I am sure he possessed, but I saw them in him chiefly because he was the son of James Tate the first. I had already heard of his distinguished father's triumphs as a schoolmaster, and I envy the Richmond boys now, as the descendants so to speak, of

'James Tate's Invincibles'

The part of Richmond which may be called yours is really the most altered part and I remember how it first came to be altered. It was when the railway line and station were made. This altogether changed the process of getting in and out of Richmond. My father left before we did, to resume his work in London, and to prepare~~m~~ for us there was a new home, and when he went I got up in the morning and drove with him quite early, I think to Cowton, where he was to get a train and proceed to London. This was an advance upon the Saracen's Head Stage-coach, but our advance was still greater when the railway was completed, a few months later, from Darlington to Richmond.

I suppose there is scarcely in the world a more beautifully situated railway station, and my heart always softens towards that very dubious magnate, George Hudson, when I observe how fitly he designed the station and bridge to comport with the natural attractions. But since my time those natural attractions have been improved to my taste by the introduction of the beautiful Richmond School buildings. Always a lovely prospect, the addition of this academic architectural element has, to my always affectionate feelings towards the spot, created a new charm.

A very new impression is given me by the interior of Trinity Church, which you attend. I cannot recognise it, although the oldest impressions of Trinity Church - the curfew and the notices of death and so on. - are as vivid today, and exactly the same, as they were long years ago. When I lived in Richmond the incumbent was a Mr. Birtwistle, and I judge that he must have been very popular, for the Church was crowded with townspeople, especially in the afternoon, and he was an earnest, stirring reverent preacher. The interior has now been much beautified and here there has been great change.

The Market Place remains very little altered, but in it during the making of the railway there were scenes which I have described elsewhere (1) and which I am sure to my present readers must be quite inconceivable. Hundreds of navvies were employed in making the line. They all seemed rough, but when on pay day, they spent the firstlings of their wages in drink, the roughs became ruffians and the Market Place a field of rude ensanguined battle. It was truly terrible to see men lying about; some of them in sheer insensible intoxication and

1. Thenadays (Richmondshire Reminiscences) pub. C.E.Cookes and Son, Richmond. Undated.

others through the results of fighting

And this reminds me that I witnessed in Richmond a great start in education among the classes who do not rise to the Grammar School. There was a school started, much to the honour of the Wesleyan demoniation, which imported from Glasgow one of the best teachers on one of the best systems ever known; and when I look back and think of the manner of teaching and the magical interest created in such learning as the children could get, and with splendid free school books, I am surprised at the courage and the ambition with which this schooling was carried on; and sometimes I doubt whether there is now anything for ordinary juveniles quite so good and inspiring.....

V.

By Sir. Chas. Alex. Harris, K.C.M.G., C.B., C.V.O.

(O.R. 1869-74) Written 1931.

(Reprinted from Comp. viii. December 1931.)

.....Around 1890 the Friary was a private house belonging to Mr. Smurthwaite - a remarkable ornament to the striking old town. The School knew nothing of it, for the School was comparatively far away. Its front occupied a strategic position along the line of Frenchgate, from all points of which the streams of boys (mainly boarders) could converge on the central School buildings which still had their pristine freshness. Through Church Wynd and the churchyard, along the Station Road, from the Headmaster's house and Warman's and Snowdon's at 9 a.m. in winter and around 7.30 a.m. in the summer term one could see the boys racing down to School, many taking a last glance at 'rep.' or asking some fellow how to get over a nasty bit of translation. A remarkable outlook was that slope below Frenchgate with the School buildings in its centre, rather proud of the proximity of the Parish Church; and below the view of the station and the bend of the Swale not far beyond. That seems to be lost now to our successors.

And to the left as one stood by the gate of the School the road swept round, first down hill and then 'up-bank' past the dropping well and through the dark shade to the cricket field, a long triangular stretch of turf flanked on one side by a steep wooded slope with space in its widest part for real hard hitting and ample room for the athletic sports in the March term: one lap was the quarter mile, but there would have been room for a longer lap. The field beyond, over the stone wall, was the football ground. The Rugby game which we played was looser and less conventional than that of today; for neither code had settled down at that date: but it had the advantage of giving greater opening for individual pace and strength. I have always maintained that the 'wrestling' tackle well above the waist was a much more manly and sporting tackle than the dangerous modern trick of bringing men down by the feet.

Almost naturally the mention of games brings up the memory of boys who played and the schools which were our opponents. St. Peter's, York and Leeds Grammar School were amongst the chief of the latter, and occasionally, I think Durham School. The names which appear in this term's Compostellan recall no memory of that era. Around the 'seventies' we had very useful, if not formidable, teams - and one recalls with pride the cricket eleven of, I think, 1869 which beat the 'Yorkshire Gentlemen' - a fine performance. As gauged by success at the Universities our prowess was moderate; many contemporaries shone in their Colleges, but of 'blues' for the moment I remember only Leach the younger who was Cambridge second string in the quarter mile and C.B.King who represented Cambridge in the 3 miles. Yet there was sufficient to mark a period of real development and ambition.

For under Dr. Stokoe who became Headmaster in the early 'sixties' R.S.Y. bid fair once again to become a great Yorkshire School. Some fifty years before (if my dates are not wrong) under Tate it had swept all before it in the Universities and chiefly at Cambridge, and the present School buildings ('Tate Memorial') are the witness. Under Dr. Stokoe not only did the numbers go up, but there was a definite set in the direction of re-establishment at the head of the Yorkshire Schools; it was drawing from the best names in the County - Powlett, Orde, Dodsworth, Lascelles, Beresford-Pierse, Cradock; and further afield came the Smithsons and Stobarts and Turton and Shadwell, and others whom I do not at the moment recall. These all had 'a good report' and kept the faith of the School tradition. Eden, afterwards Bishop of Wakefield, must be mentioned - though he perhaps hardly reckoned the School finally as his, since he was one of those who followed Dr Stokoe to Reading when, to the sorrow of Richmond School and perhaps to his own ultimate loss, he was tempted to take the Headmastership of the new southern foundation.

Stokoe was a Head. of much capacity, with a keen eye to the interests of the School; it was under him that the School received its privilege of admission to compete for the valuable Lady Betty Hastings Scholarships at Queen's College, Oxford, and a Sixth Form boy, Smith, justified his effort. I well remember the sort of added glory to the School when Dr Stokoe first appeared in all the magnificence of the scarlet hood. But, as just mentioned Stokoe left Richmond just when its chances were at their height: he probably thought that he had established it on a firm footing, and for a time its prosperity remained. Within a few years another great chance came, and passed as a result of personal disagreement. The late C.T.Hales came as Composition Master, then planned and obtained leave to carry out the project of a first class preparatory school for the northern Schools and Richmond in particular. With such a connection - a development at that time novel - anything was possible; but divergence of opinion spoilt the opening. Hales went away to Aysgarth in Wensleydale, took the nucleus of his school with him and founded what was soon to be the first great preparatory school in the North of England - now Aysgarth School at Newton-le-Willows lower down the dale. And at this point my personal touch with the old School ends; my lot fell in the South, and only vaguely I was aware from time to time that R.S.Y. had fallen from its high estate and passed into cycles of up and down. It is a satisfaction to learn from the present Headmaster that the numbers are at any rate mounting: the rest may follow.

There are three of the out-door activities to which a word should be given. In my time there was no regular long distance run: that belonged to a very few schools in those days.

Some three or four times in the Lent term, before practice for the sports had begun, the paper chase had its chance; on one occasion one of the foxes had cramp and we over-ran him. Bathing in the summer was occasional in the Swale, above the Paper Mill on the Reeth Road: possibly the same spot is available now. But it is of skating that the Paper Mill reminds one: there were hard winters in the 'seventies' and any good sheet of ice within comfortable reach of the School was in great demand: not infrequently afternoon school, was deferred for an hour or more and the bulk of the boys disported themselves at the Paper Mill pond or on the river at Backhouse Ing: on half holidays in a hard frost the big pond at Aske or the ponds on the hills above those grounds, and even further afield the lake at Broughall had their special attraction.

It may be that in all the three matters just mentioned there has been material change; just as the centre of the school life has apparently moved to a completely new point. Yet there are some recollections which one would wish to regard as permanent.

Is Trinity Church still the Chapel of Richmond School as it used to be? The privileges of service there are almost unique. In the United Kingdom there are few other churches which have shops and warehouses built right up into them so that in fact the church rests on a very worldly foundation; and yet is it not well that the church should be closely linked with the daily life of the congregation? But however that may be Trinity Church is something for the American visitor to seek out and wonder at. And to have such a church as chapel is a glory to the School. It carries many reminiscences and perhaps most vivid and permanent of all the Headmaster's (Snowdon's) sermon on the last Sunday of the term when I was leaving - a fine sermon and a fine text - 'Till all the people had passed clean over Jordan'.

And is the School in the person of its top boys still a part of the ritual of the Mayor's election in November? Whether it was the Head of the School or the Sixth Form or simply the leaving foundationers I cannot now remember, but I have a lively remembrance of the invitations to the Mayor's annual reception and of the kindly greeting and interest in youth and the feast of good things and the mulled port! I do hope some one enjoys the same delights even in these more sophisticated days.

That complete disappearance can happen I had proof on 1st July last and this hardly had to do with the School though

of interest to some of us who were schoolboys. Richmond used to have a museum - it was started and cherished by old Mr. Wood, a geologist of some attainments, who used to live in a big house surrounded by gardens on the lower side of Frenchgate. From his^m a fossil, the Woodocrinus, was named. In all such studied some of us were interested. I had a good deal to do with the museum, so I sought it at the top of the Tarpeian slope above the Old Bridge - but 'its place could nowhere be found'. Perhaps the School aspires nowadays to a museum of its own.....

V1

By Dr. John Mason (O.R.1870-5). Written 1937.

My years in the X1 were 1873-4-5 and September, 1872....
in 1874 I was Captain of the X1 at R.S.Y. - and a very good X1 it was for a School of 120 boys, and I am not sure that the following year it was not a better one still. Owing to a high sense of duty, very likely a mistaken one, I gave up the Captaincy in 1875 in order to work for an exam., (I think it was the irregular Greek verbs that did it: a plague on them! the Greek grammar is a quagmire of irregular verbs, and they 'ploughed' me in spite of it all). The X1 however suffered nothing, for my successor A.T. Hay (for many years master of the games at Brighton College) beside being Head. of the School, made an excellent and popular Captain. He had all the essentials of a good Captain, plenty of character and a thorough knowledge of the game, besides being no bowler but an excellent fielder; he usually took 'point', an excellent coign of vantage for keeping the field in order.

The best matches we played were, of course, foreign matches against schools. These were first, Durham; we also played the University and beat them occasionally, and by the same token I remember on their ground throwing the ball clean between the off and middle stumps without disturbing the bails, when a rogue stoke a bye: St. Peter's School, York, the School of the famous fast bowler and sturdy hitter of the Cambridge '75 X1; and Leeds Grammar School. The two latter we played twice in the year, meeting on the Thirsk ground for the Leeds match, and a glorious time we had, none the less in that they were always tough matches. I remember in '72, as we lay in bed, hearing the cheers of the X1 as they came up from the Station, and responding shouts from the windows, which resulted in 'ructions' with the Headmaster next day. But it was only a draw over which we rejoiced, as Leeds were supposed to be very strong that year. I should think the four Schools were pretty equal, and if we could look through the old scores there would be a nearly equal number of wins to the credit of each. But there were two matches with Durham which stood out from the rest. The first was in '72, when we had a Captain whose heart was not in cricket, and consequently the X1 was ragged. On our own ground we then had the mortification of seeing our men fall one after another in a regular procession to the bowling of a comparatively small boy, whose only virtue - a great one, no doubt, in a School X1 - was that he could bowl straight, with the miserable total of all out for 11. But worse followed when the fielding of our side became slovenly to an unprecedented degree. There was a row, of course, and a change of Captain. That disaster, we youngsters, the promising bats and bowlers of the second X1 vowed to retrieve some day, and we did in '75, on the Durham School ground. R.E. Leach (afterwards Headmaster

of Appleby School) and I went in first, and it will be seen from the score ~~at~~ at the end of this article that the whole X1 did well, for we compiled 214 which was something handsome for the grounds of those days, our opponents were only saved from an innings defeat by time; perhaps, also, an error of judgment in my following the professional's advice to put on 'lobs' contributed, for we had no good ~~lob~~ bowler. Two of the X1 made over 30 and consequently got a bat for their score. Thirty on our slow ground at Easby was quite equal to fifty on a ground like the 'Yorkshire Gentlemen's' where the St. Peter's match was played.

A bat was also given at the end of the Summer term for the best average in foreign matches. The ground at Easby was certainly soft and slow; it was relaid and levelled when I was Captain in '74, and I think the esprit de corps must have been pretty good when we remember that the rolling was all done by the boys divided into gangs for each day, and that we succeeded in enforcing at least one fine for non-attendance at the roller. When I told the Headmaster, he seemed somewhat surprised, and I fancy had a sort of idea that we had perpetrated an illegality of some kind. But he was not an Athletic enthusiast and we thought showed no great judgment in such matters.

we

Of other masters/were greatly indebted to Mr. Warman, a sound bat with a good style and an interest~~s~~ in coaching, and to Mr. Harrison who, if neither stylish or very sound, was certainly enthusiastic and never tired of encouraging us. They were both Oxford men, the former having been a good bat in the (I think) Balliol X1; the latter was a Queen's man.

What a difference it was to us when we got on to the Yorkshire Gentlemen's ground at York. How the ball travelled, a snick going for four, which on our ground would have been a miserable single! And what satisfaction there was in long-stopping on a ground which was a_s good behind the wicket as between them! This place in the field I had in every School match I ever played in, taking it at both ends, and curiously enough my cousin, T. H. Mason, held it before me. We had two fast bowlers, Robinson and Wilkinson, but neither, I think, were quite as fast as 'Bobbie' Petch who played in the '71 (and I daresay '70) X1. He was contemporary and rival of the aforementioned Sims of St. Peter's and probably there was little to choose between them, both being fast right hand bowlers, both extraordinarily vigorous hitters and both small thick-set Yorkshiremen. Petch used occasionally to lift a ball to square leg over the trees into the river; perhaps after all it would not look very far if I were to re-visit the scene. He was a very erratic bat; he hit at everything and was as likely to get out first ball as not...In his day my cousin, T.H.Mason, was

long-stop and a good change bowler (he bowled afterwards at Pembroke, Cambridge, rather fast and well) and G.R.Eden, commonly known as 'Tim', for what reason I cannot say, who is now Bishop of Wakefield, was one of the best bats we had. That was in '71.

Yes! Our bowlers certainly got a good pace on; we not uncommonly had a stump smashed, and I have measured the bail thrown thirty yards from the wicket. G.F.M. Scott was in my opinion the best bowler I ever long-stopped to in my School days; he was Captain in '73 and part of '72.....One other, perhaps more brilliant catch, I remember A.T. Hay standing point against St. Peter's on the Yorkshire Gentlemen's ground which disposed of their Captain (Griffiths, I believe was his name and who afterwards went to Clare, Cambridge). It was a beautiful cut off a fast ball just the right height for travelling, but was snapped up at arm's length as quick as lightning. Curiously enough Hay had only one or two overs previously missed a very hot one right in the stomach - always a nasty place for anything too hot - and some jester in the pavilion had called out, 'D'you like them hot or cold?' Verily he had his reward.

The whole School was for cricket purposes divided into two 'sets', the first set was made up of about 30 boys including the X1; the second set comprised all the rest. Then in '74 and after, we had a preparatory school, who had a separate ground. Every Wednesday or Saturday we had matches, either foreign or the School only, such as Yorkshire v the School, a very favourite and hotly contested one; Fifth Form v the School; No. 2 Bedroom v the School, the latter match I remember solely because in it I made the largest score I can remember in a School match, viz: 72 not out. Of foreign matches, the first I played in was against a Leyburn X1, on Lord Bolton's ground in September '72 which we lost; we also played annually the Town, the Militia, the Old Boys, of course, and others, such as Durham Nomads. But none have left such glorious memories, memories which are among the most delightful in the whole course of my life, as the School matches, especially those played away from home. And here - tell it not in Gath - let me say the aforementioned match at Durham in '75 was enhanced to a pitch not reached by any other. The crowning event was owing to a contretemps which, in the words of the Headmaster, 'most never occur again.

Some five or six of us, mostly praepositors, were hilariously supping after the match in the house of Dr. Jepson the father of one of our X1, in Old Elvet. The festivity was marred only by the necessity for catching the train which left us all too short a time for satisfactory enjoyment. And what

soul-satisfying pleasure can be keener than a match won on an opponents' ground in glorious June weather when every member of the XI has played up well? The sense of peaceful tiredness, mingled with a triumphant spirit, the delicious longing to be playing it all over again, only with mightier slogs and still more brilliant fielding! Well! as we feasted, in comes one of the Jepsons with a time-table, pointing out a later train, which gave us lots of time. And when (fortunately) too late we found the train was A.M. and not P.M. we resigned ourselves, with qualms certainly but with still fuller delight, to spending the night and Sunday morning in Durham. What a lovely Summer morning it was, and how we enjoyed the Cathedral Service, and the surprise of the Durham boys when they caught sight of us! Nothing serious happened on the return to School; we had been well looked after and bedded out by Dr Jepson, and the Head-master took a lenient view of what was genuinely a mistake.

How beautiful those June and July Sundays were at Richmond! I love to recall the view from the Easby Road just as it leaves the town, looking over the Church and School and up the river and that view is always linked in my mind with Cricket matches played and won the Saturday before. And linked with it is a kind of sacredness, for somehow Cricket is to me the embodiment of health and nobility of mind and body. Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honourable, whatsoever things are just, those you find and ever should find in Cricket.

Richmond School v Durham School.
Played at Durham on Saturday, June 26th, 1875.
Richmond School

Mr. J.Mason, b. H.B.Thompson.....	21
" R.E.Leach b. Armstrong.....	5
" A.T. Hay run out.....	17
" J.B.Bainton b. Thompson.....	4
" F.Loy b. Wethey.....	47
" E.Wilkinson c.Maughan b. Welford.....	36
" R.Wrigley b. Wethey.....	1
" L.Gjers run out.....	19
" C.Jepson lbw b. Wethey.....	1
" C.B.Carr run out.....	17
" R.Thorman not out.....	0
Byes 25 lb. 9 w.12.....	<u>46</u>

Durham School

1st Innings.		2nd Innings.	
Mr. J.Thompson, b. Wilkinson.....	2	c.Jepson b.Bainton.....	1
" W. Woodgate, b. Wilkinson.....	3	b. Wilkinson.....	0
" W. Robinson b. Wilkinson.....	11	retired hurt.....	1
" H.B.Thompson, b. Bainton.....	5	not out.....	15
" H. Maughan b. Wilkinson.....	7	c. Gjers b. Bainton.....	3
" S.Waller c. Hay b. Wilkinson.....	18	c. Gjers b. Wilkinson....	7
" W. G. Thistle not out.....	21	c. Gjers b. Wilkinson....	1
" H.Armstrong b. Wilkinson.....	2	b. Wilkinson.....	5
" W.Welford c. Wilkinson b. Bainton...	0	b. Leach.....	8
" E. R. Wethey b. Bainton.....	0	not out.....	2
" D. K. Gregson b. Bainton.....	0		
Byes 7 lb. 1 w.1.....	9	Byes 3 lb. 2 w. 2.....	7
<hr/>		<hr/>	
78		7 wickets	50
<hr/>		<hr/>	

[Copied from The Field July 3rd 1875]

V11

By Dr. J.F.C. Whittingdale (O.R. 1873-7). Written 1938.

I first went to Richmond in the Lent Term of 1873, shortly after the Rev. J. Snowdon succeeded Dr. Stokoe as Headmaster. The reason for sending me to Richmond was that in those days the School was considered one of the best in Yorkshire, with a much higher reputation than Sedbergh or Giggleswick, both of which Schools were within twelve miles of my home; an additional reason was that two of our Vicar's sons (Leach) and that of a neighbour (B.C.Waller) all of whom obtained scholarships at the School, had been there.

Incidentally Richmond was one of the Schools to form the Headmasters' Conference, in company with Sherborne, Uppingham etc. As far as I can remember the number of boys was about 120 mostly boarders, distributed in four Boarding Houses all situate in Frenchgate and within a short distance of the Class Rooms, which occupied a separate building opposite the Parish Church.

I was in the Schoolhouse and the other houses were Harris, Warman and Hales. Trinity Church in the Market Place was the School Chapel and was probably unique in having shops under one side of it facing the Market Place. The clergy ministering there were all members of the School staff. The late Marquis, then ~~Earl~~^{Duke} of Zetland, and his wife and family were frequent members of the congregation on Sunday mornings. Our playing fields were some distance away down the valley near Easby Abbey, the football field being traversed by a slight depression which was responsible for several broken bones.

About my second year at Richmond Mr. Hales started a Preparatory School as an offshoot of the big School and as far as I recollect, it was differences with the Headmaster over their relation to each other which finally decided Mr. Hales to sever his connection with Richmond and move to Aysgarth, where he made it a great success.

Mr. Snowdon was a man of commanding presence and a Scholar - 15th Wrangler, 2nd Class Classics, Cross Theological and Tyrwhite Hebrew Scholar - and he gave us a wonderful drilling in the Greek New Testament and also took the 4th form in Classics. On the other masters, those who could keep order taught us something, and one of them, W.E.W.Collins, a noted cricketer and athlete, saw to it that our foundations in Latin and Greek Grammar were well and truly laid. Our best mathematical master was an Oxford graduate, who really taught me to understand and like Geometry as represented by Euclid in those days.

In games I am afraid I was not of much account although I was in the Eleven and the Fifteen. We played St. Peter's,

Durham and Leeds Grammar Schools with varying success. Our 1875 Eleven was pretty good and contained several boys who played for the Seniors when they were at the University. I think the most popular sport was sleighing on the hill leading up to the Racecourse, at one particular corner of which many spills occurred, but without any serious consequences as far as I can remember.

We had one good athlete, Gjers, who was a very fast sprinter and cleared over 20 feet in the Long Jump and after leaving School won the Amateur Championship with a jump of 22' 4". A great fight took place in Warman's Day Room between one of his boys and a Schoolhouse member. As the latter had been taught boxing he won easily. As a consequence both boys were publicly thrashed as fights were not countenanced by the authorities. As a result of this, one of the victims ran away from School and did not return, as his parents thought he had been badly treated and from that date whether post or propter hoc, the School began to decline in numbers.

In those days I am afraid small birds, squirrels, etc. were very much harried by small boys armed with catapults. These boys usually had some tame hawks, owls &c. for which they had to provide animal food of some sort and this was how they procured it. Some of us used to fish in the Swale, which at that time contained few trout, owing to the decontamination of the lead mines at Reeth, but numerous chub and other coarse fish in the pools lower down the river. Harrison was the most successful angler at that time. Among my contemporaries was Alan Hill-Walker who won his V.C. in the Zulu War, and is still, I am glad to say, on this side of the Styx. Another was Mill Stephenson who used to spend his spare time in taking rubbings of brass memorial plates and afterwards became Secretary of the British Archaeological Society. Harrison, some years my senior, took a first class in Classics at Cambridge.

V111

By Lt.-Col. L.E.Fawcus (O.R. 1876-9). Written 1939.

.....The Masters in my time (with their nick-names appended) were:- The Headmaster, the Rev. James Snowdon, ('Jimmy'): The Rev. J. Warman ('Johnny'): The Rev. G.P. Harris ('Beard'): Mr. Harrison ('Bunny') and Mr. W.E.W. Collins....and there was a French master whose name, or nickname, was Blasé.

I quite agree with Dr. Whittingdale that the Headmaster was a man of commanding presence, and no one, however young, could look into his face without recognising that he was tenax propositi vir, but he was at the same time eminently justus and considerate in his dealings with youngsters, I remember well how particular he was to see that we had really used our Lexicons in preparing our Greek Testament lessons, and not merely crammed up the English version. On one occasion, one boy rather overdid it when being put on to constfue. He rendered 'among men born of women' as 'among the produce of women'. 'Jimmy's' face was a study but he said nothing.....

Mr. Warman who took the fourth form was a very pleasant and even-tempered master to be under. One thing I remember about him is that, coming to take his class in the morning, he invariably stopped for a moment outside the classroom and loudly blew his nose. I am quite sure this was to give us time to be in our places, and looking as if butter would not melt in our mouths.....

W.E.W. Collins was, I think, not very long down from Jesus, Oxford. He was a quick-tempered, but there was no doubt about his keenness in putting the best into us and getting the best out of us in the matter of both work and games. He had to his credit an innings of well over 300 runs in a match, I believe, in the Isle of Wight. He bowled what seemed to us in those days extraordinarily fast, but I shouldn't say that his length was immaculate.....

The main incidents that I remember of my first year at Richmond were calling out to Mr. Watson, the trainer, on Monday of Derby Week as he rode to the Station on his black cob on his way to Epsom, - 'What will win the Derby, Mr. Watson?' to which he replied, 'The Mineral colt, my boy', which, under the name of Kisber, it duly did.

In the summer of 1876 we had a whole holiday in honour of the birth of the present Marquis of Zetland, and in November some of us went over to Aske, to see the opening meet of Lord Zetland's Hounds, which he had just taken over from Mr. Cradock of Hartforth, and in this and other winters, I remember, we were allowed to go over to Aske and skate on the lake there.

Another incident which happened was an action tried at York arising out of a flogging administered by the Headmaster to

a boy. The reason for the flogging was in connection with the use of a 'crib' which, I believe, the boy's mother had purchased and the boy denied having used. The trial resulted in favour of the Headmaster. The few boys who attended the trial at the Assizes at York on subpoena were very much envied by the rest of us, especially when they told us on their return that they had received liberal journey money and had a very good tuck out at York. They also told us that some barrister in the Court had been chaffing them and showing them a fancy sketch he had made of the victim's mother and her maid peering into the boy's back to see the marks alleged to have been inflicted on it. It would not surprise me if the barrister in question were the late Sir Frank Lockwood. There are two things of which I am certain, first that Showdon wouldn't flog a boy unless he deserved it, and secondly that he would do it very effectually.....

Jackson, our cricket professional, had in his earlier days, been a very well known fast bowler and was one of the X1 H.H. Stephenson captained in Australia, in, I think, 1862. He bowled the old-fashioned round arm and had lost a good deal of his pace when at Richmond.

In addition to Lawrence Gjers, Richmond had out outstanding athlete before my days in the person of H.E. Kayll, who played Rugby for England v Scotland in 1878 and was, I believe the Amateur Champion Pole jumper.....

The great fight to which Dr. Whittingdale refers took place before my time but it was still often spoken of. I don't think it was on account of this and the floggings administered as a sequel to it that the numbers declined, as right up to the end of my days at Richmond new boys from the part of the world in which the victim lived came to the School. I should ascribe it largely to the departure of the Preparatory School to Aysgarth, thereby depriving the Big School of a regular source of supply and to the opening of other preparatory schools which gradually instilled into parents' minds the idea that a school career of eight years in a small country town near home was not the best one for their sons, and that sending them further afield was more calculated to enlarge their minds.....

1X

By John Stuart Hodgson (O.R. 1890-5). Written 1939.

I was 'fag' in my first term at Richmond to Innes Doyle, the brother of Conan Doyle, the famous inventor of Sherlock Holmes. He was a big cheerful individual who afterwards became a guardsman and went to Pekin with the Boxer punitive expedition and brought back with him the first Pekinese ever, I believe, ~~imported~~ imported into this country. Long years afterwards I attended a seance with Conan Doyle at Putney. A voice claiming to ~~be~~ be the spirit of Innes Doyle, who had died a year or two before, spoke to me. 'You are Innes Doyle?' I asked. 'Yes', muttered the voice, 'You remember Richmond?'. 'Yes'. 'Do you remember anything peculiar about it?' Silence 'Come, don't you remember anything peculiar about the School Chapel, for instance?' (I need not say that there is no boy who ever went to Richmond who does not remember the School Chapel which had shops underneath it, the only one of its kind, I believe, in the country). 'Grrr' said the voice suddenly; and after that it would say no more. I am sure the whole thing was a mere ventriloquist exhibition on the part of the medium. He had found out that I had been at Richmond and got caught in his own craftiness.

The headmaster, when I first went to Richmond in 1890, was a Guernsey man called Cohu. I was only under him a term, I remember him talking at lunch about his successor. 'I can't tell you his name', he said, 'But I'll tell you one thing. He's a jewel.' It was Dr. Rubie, as he now is - he was then sixth form master at Bradfield, and he was Headmaster of Richmond for the remaining six years of my time there. He was a fine Scholar and a splendid teacher to whom many of us owe all we really know of the classics. He deserved better material than he found at Richmond in those days. We were a very small School then, and there was not much to be done with most of us in the way of scholarship. Our most distinguished product was George Paddison - generally known as 'Poff' - a big, fine looking boy, head of the School in every way in my first terms. He got a scholarship - a Hastings, I think - to Queen's College, Oxford and passed high in the Indian Civil Service, so high that they let him through his medical examination despite the discovery that he was nearly blind in one eye. He did very well in India and was nominated as Indian representative at Geneva. But he died very soon after his appointment.

There were no less than four Paddisons in the School in those days - three brothers and a cousin. The youngest brother was my especial pal. I remember walking over Leyburn Moors with him one half term holiday. It was our habit in those days to spend this whole holiday in long walks, - twenty, thirty and even forty miles long - to Reeth and back, to Askrigg and back or to Hawes and back. On this occasion Joe said to me suddenly, 'Have you any money?' 'I have a shilling', I said. 'But I have nothing at all', said he.

A shilling was hardly an adequate sum to provide lunch for two hungry youngsters walking all day in the keen Yorkshire air. We looked at each other in consternation. Suddenly a wounded pheasant limped across the road. Joe knocked it over with a stone, and we took it along with us. When we got to Askrigg we knocked at a cottage door. 'We have a shilling and a pheasant', we said, 'If we give them you, will you give us lunch?' 'Yes, certainly' said the cottager; and she did - a very good lunch.

Another half-term holiday memory is of a lead mine which I discovered somewhere in the woods near the river. It had been long abandoned. I took two companions to explore it, with chalk, candles and a ball of string. One of them a very indolent youth, refused to accompany us when we got to the mouth of the mine; so we left him outside and crept along endless, dark, low passages, marking and numbering each corner carefully as we went. When we worked our way back we found, to our amazement, that there was no exit. 'But I'm sure this is the outlet', I said, 'There is the mark I made when we started.'; and I pushed in despair at the wall and it went crashing down on to the head of our traitorous companion who had bricked up the entry while we were away and gone to sleep underneath it. His wickedness recoiled, literally, upon his own head.

We had some good under-masters. Leonard Dale was a fine all-round athlete, excellent both at cricket and football, But his enthusiasm and coaching could not save us from repeated disastrous defeats at the hands of far bigger schools like Pocklington and Ripon and Barnard Castle. I think there were only about 40 of us. Sergeant, the mathematical master, was a good left handed bat; and I still remember him scoring a try at Rugby turning a complete somersault in the process to evade an opponent who tried to tackle him. Knight, his successor, was anything but athletic. He was a keen mathematician and a successful maker of chess problems. Even now I remember the sorrowful bitterness with which he approached me when he found me burning my mathematical books after passing the Higher Certificate: for I always loathed mathematics.

But it is the foreign masters curiously who live most clearly in my mind. There was an Alsatian called Kessler, who looked like a Cruikshank caricature and went always accompanied by one of those spotted dogs then called carriage dogs. His predecessor was a little man called Hessenberg, who attained fame by walking up the Chapel aisle with the end of a string of sausages hanging out of his pocket. The last was a big Swiss, the hairiest man I ever saw. Swimming in the water he looked like a bear, he was so completely covered with long dark hair. He was rather a surly

individual, and doubtless we tried him hard. He had a box of geological specimens on his desk before him and, when wrath, was wont to exclaim as a sort of war-cry, 'I will throw a mineral at you'.

One of the liveliest of all my recollections is of the terrific winter of 1896. There was splendid tobogganing for weeks on the long three mile hill down from Catterick. A zest was added to it by the fact that in the Borough of Richmond the sport was forbidden. On the other hand only the last hundred yards or so of the hill was in Richmond. The rest was in another parish - I presume Catterick. We could toboggan in peace therefore up to a certain gate where two policemen were stationed to maintain the law. The thing to do was to glide right up to the expectant officers and stop under their noses. If you were going too fast and could not stop you threw yourself off; they seized the toboggan and you went home and made another out of soap boxes.

A poetry prize was instituted at Richmond while I was there. I won it twice. The donor was Dr. Waller, a descendant of the Restoration poet of that name, and a poet himself. I fear it produced nothing in the way of poetry. But one of the defeated candidates evolved two lines in a poem on Orpheus and Eurydice which deserves to be remembered:-

And then alas! How sad to tell
She disappeared back to Hell.

Rooks cawing round the old Friary Tower - and how vile the rook pie tasted which we had once or twice a year when they were 'shot over'; the tennis courts - I once played tennis a whole summer's day on them; the old gymnasium where the lower school lived, a big corrugated iron building, boiling hot in summer and freezingly cold in winter; the lodge, and the bitter cold in the early mornings as one ran across the 'prep'. before breakfast in the gym.: these are some of my living memories - shared no doubt by many others still of schooldays in the loveliest place in England.

Appendix C

The Three Tabernacles

or

Lines written in the Churchyard of Richmond, Yorkshire

on 7th October 1816

by

Herbert Knowles (O.R.1814-7.)

'It is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias'.

Matthew, xvii, 4.

Methinks it is good to be here,
If thou wilt, let us build - but for whom?
Nor Elias nor Moses appear,
But the shadows of eve than encompass the gloom,
The abode of the dead, and the place of the tomb.

Shall we built to ambition? Oh, No!
affrighted he shrinketh away;
For see! they would pin him below
In a small narrow cave, and begirt with cold clay,
To the meanest of reptiles a peer and a prey!

To beauty? Ah, No! - she forgets
The charms which she wielded before;
Nor knows the foul worm that he frets
The skin which but yesterday feels could adore
For the smoothness it held, or the tint which it wore.

Shall we build to the purple of pride -
The trappings which dizen the proud?
Alas! they are all laid aside -
And here's neither dress nor adornment allow'd
But the long winding sheet and the fringe of the shroud.

To riches? Alas! 'tis in vain;
Who hid, in their turns, have been hid;
The treasures are squander'd again;
And here in the grave are all metals forbid
But the tinsel that shone on the dark coffin lid.

To the pleasures which mirth can afford -
The revel, the laugh and the jeer?
Ah! here is a plentiful board!
But the guests are all mute as their pitiful cheer,
And none but the worm is a reveller here.

Shall we build to affection and love?
Ah, no! they have wither'd and died,
Or fled with the spirit above -
Friends, brothers and sisters are laid side by side
Yet none have saluted, and none have replied!

Unto sorrow? - the dead cannot grieve -
 Not a sob, not a sigh meets mine ear
 Which compassion itself could relieve!
 Ah! sweetly they slumber, nor hope, love, nor fear;
 Peace, peace is the watchword, the only one here!

Unto death, to whom monarchs must bow?
 Ah, no! for his empire is known,
 And here there are trophies enow!
 Beneath the cold dead, and around the dark stone,
 Are the signs of a sceptre that none may disown.

The first Tabernacle to Hope we will build,
 And look for the sleepers around us to rise!
 The second to Faith, which insures it fulfill'd;
 And the third to the Lamb of the great sacrifice,
 Who bequeath'd us them both, when he rose to the skies.

Appendix D.

Charles Lutwidge Dodgson,

'Lewis Carroll', at R.S.Y. 1844-1846. (Extracts from

3 The Life and Letters of Lewis Carroll², by S..D.

Collingwood, pub. Thos. Nelson & Co. 1898, pp. 28-33)..

When he was twelve years old, his father sent him to school at Richmond, under Mr. Tate, a worthy son of that well-known Dr. Tate who had made Richmond School so famous.

I am able to give his earliest impressions of school-life in his own words, for one of his first letters home has been fortunately preserved. It is dated August 5th [1844], and is addressed to his two eldest sisters. A boy who has ten brothers and sisters can scarcely be expected to write separate letters to each of them.

My dear Fanny and Memy, - I hope you are getting on well, as also the sweet twins, the boys I think that I like the best, are Harry Austin, and all the Tates of which there are 7 besides a little girl who came down to dinner the first day, but not since, and I also like Edmund Tremlet, and William and Edward Swire, Tremlet is a sharp little fellow about 7 years old, the youngest in the school, I also like Kemp and Mawley. The rest of the boys that I know are Bertram, Harry and Dick Wilson, and two Robinsons, I will tell you all about them when I return. The boys have played two tricks on me which were these - they first proposed to play at 'King of the Cobblers' and asked if I would be king, to which I agreed. They they made me sit down and sat (on the ground) in a circle round me, and told me to say 'Go to work' which I did, and they immediately began kicking me and knocking me on all sides. The next game they proposed was 'Peter, the red lion', and they made a mark on a tombstone (for we were playing in the churchyard) and one of the boys walked with his eyes shut, holding out his finger, trying to touch the mark; then a little boy came forward to lead the rest and led a good many very near the mark; at last it was my turn; they told me to shut my eyes well, and the next minute I had my finger in the mouth of one of the boys, who had stood (I believe) before the tombstone with his mouth open.

For 2 nights I slept alone, and for the rest of the time with Ned Swire. The boys play me no tricks now. The only fault (tell Mama) that there has been was coming in one day to dinner just after grace. On Sunday we went to church in the morning, and sat in a large pew with Mr. Fielding, the church we went to is close by Mr. Tate's house, we did not go in the afternoon but Mr. Tate read a discourse to the boys on the 5th commandment. We went to church again in the evening. Papa wished me to tell him all the texts I had heard preached upon, pleased to tell him that I could not hear it in the morning nor hardly one sentence of the sermon, but the one in the evening was 1 Cor. i 23. I believe it was a farewell sermon, but I am not sure. Mrs Tate has looked through all my clothes and left in the trunk a great many that will not be wanted. I have had 3 misfortunes in my clothes, etc. 1st I cannot find my toothbrush, so that I have not brushed my teeth for 3 or 4 days, 2nd I cannot find my blotting paper, and 3rd I have no shoe-horn. The chief games are football, wrestling, leap-frog

and fighting. Excuse bad writing.

Yr. affect. brother Charles.

¹
To SKEFF.

My Dear Skeff:

Roar not lest thou be abolished.

Yours, etc., -----

The discomforts which he, as a 'new-boy' had to put up with from his schoolmates affected him as they do not, unfortunately affect most boys, for in later school days he was famous as a champion of the weak and small, while every bully had good reason to fear him. Though it is hard for those who have only known him as the gentle and retiring don to believe it, it is nevertheless true that long after he left school his name was remembered as that of a boy who knew well how to use his fists in defence of a righteous cause.

As was the custom at that time, Charles began to compose Latin verses at a very early age, his first copy being dated November 25, 1844. The subject was evening, and this is how he treated it:-

PHOEBUS AQUA SPLENDET DESCENDENS, AEQUORA TINGENS
SPENDORE AURATO. PERVENIT UMBRA SOLO.
MORTALES LECTOS QUÆRUNT, ET MEMBRA RELAXANT.
FESSA LABORE DIED; CUNCTA PER ORBE SILET.
IMPERIUM PLACIDUM NUNC SUMIT PHOEBE CORUSCA.
ANTRIS PROCEDUNT SANGUINE ORE FERÆ.

These lines the boy solemnly copied into his Diary, apparently in the most blissful ignorance of the numerous mistakes they contained.

The next year he wrote a story which appear in the school magazine. It was called "The Unknown One", so it was probably of the sensational type in which small boys usually revel.

Though Richmond School, as it was in 1844, may not compare favourably in every respect with a modern preparatory school, where supervision has been so far "reduced to the absurd" that the unfortunate masters hardly get a minute to themselves from sunrise till long after sunset, yet no better or wiser men than those of the School of Mr. Tate are now to be found. Nor, I venture to think are the results of the modern system more successful than those of the old one. Charles loved his "Kind old

1. A younger brother, aged six.

schoolmaster" as he affectionately calls him, and surely to gain the love of the boys is the main battle in school-management.

The impression he made upon his instructors may be gathered from the following extracts from Mr. Tate's first report upon him:-

Sufficient opportunities having been allowed me to draw from actual observation an estimate of your son's character and abilities, I do not hesitate to express my opinion that he possesses, along with other and excellent natural endowments, a very uncommon share of genius. Gentle and cheerful ~~in~~ in his intercourse with others, playful and ready in conversation, he is capable of acquirements and knowledge far beyond his years, while his reason is so clear and so jealous of error, that he will not rest satisfied without a most exact solution of whatever appears to him obscure. He has passed an excellent examination just now in mathematics, exhibiting at times an illustration of that love of precise argument, which seems to him natural.

I must not omit to set off against these great advantages one or two faults, of which the removal as soon as possible is desirable, tho' I am prepared to find ~~it~~ it a work of time. As you are well aware, our young friend, while jealous of error, as I said above, where important faith or principles are concerned, is exceedingly lenient towards lesser frailties - and whether in reading aloud or metrical composition, frequently sets at nought the notions of Virgil or Ovid as to syllabic quantity. He is moreover marvellously ingenious in replacing the ordinary inflexions of nouns and verbs, as detailed in our grammars, by more exact analogies, or convenient forms of his own devising. The course of fault will in due time exhaust itself, though flowing freely at present..... You may fairly anticipate for him a bright career. Allow me, before ~~then~~ I close one suggestion which assumed for itself the wisdom of experience and the sincerity of the best intention. You must not entrust your son with a full knowledge of his superiority over other boys. Let him discover this as he proceeds. The love of excellence is far beyond the love of excelling; and if he should surpass

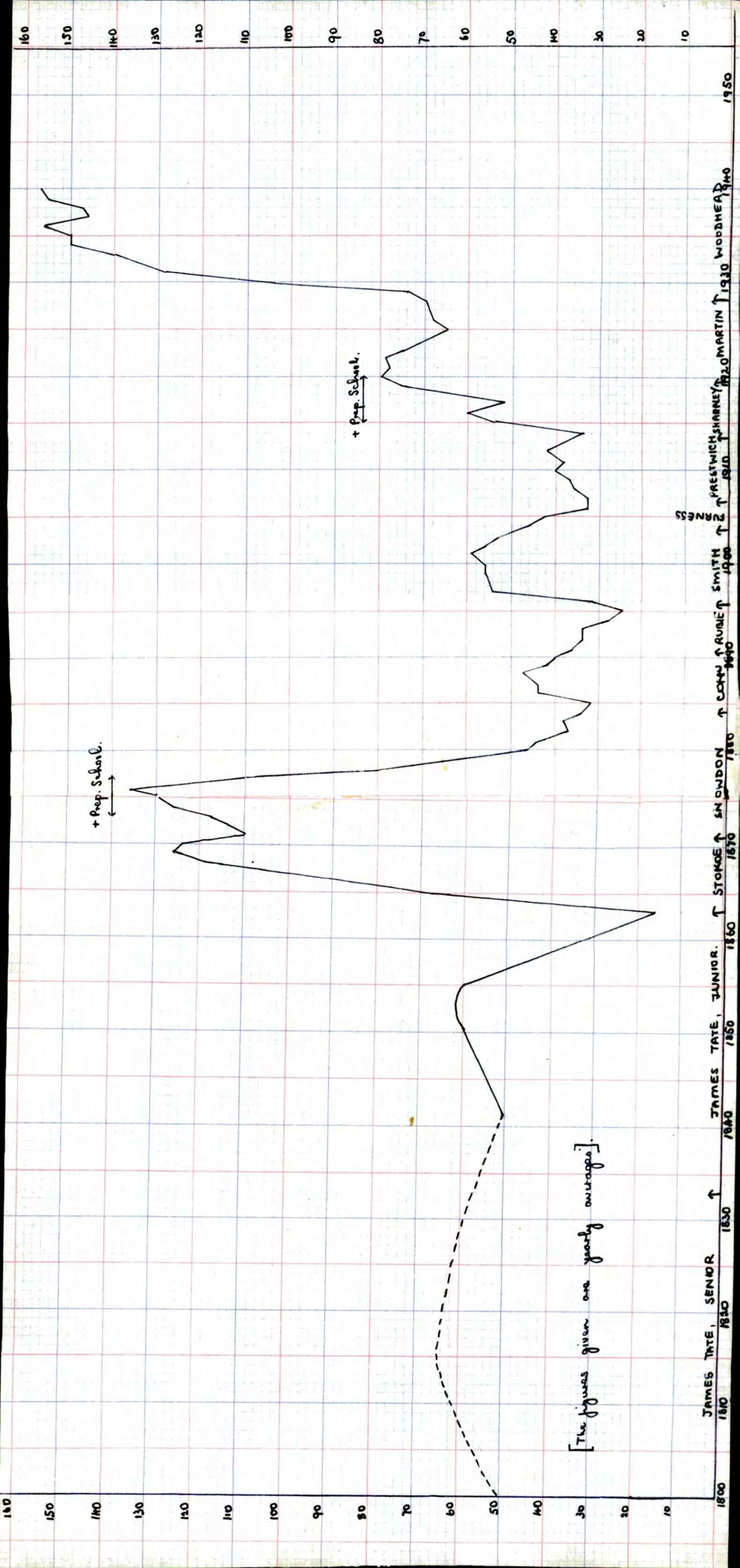
others I need not urge that the very quality of his character would be materially injured, and that his character would receive a stain of a more serious description still.....

And again, when Charles was leaving Richmond, he wrote, "Be assured that I shall always feel a peculiar interest in the gentle, intelligent and well-conducted boy who is now leaving us."

Appendix E

Graph illustrating the fluctuation
of numbers of +Scholars at R.S.Y.
1800-1940.

From 1800 to 1863 these figures are based
on references to School numbers in Clarkson
and in the Letters and Diaries of the Tate
family in the possession of Miss Warman; from
1863 to the present day on School Lists and
Registers.



FAMILY OF TATE OF RICHMOND.

